

SUBJECT: G.P.N.Z.: POLICY ON: PUBLIC SERVICE, ARMED SERVICES, FILE No. 21/2/2  
NAME: UNIVERSITIES, PROFESSIONS, etc. VOL. 1  
DATE OF BIRTH:  
OCCUPATION:

RELEVANT PAPERS

SEE ALSO: 29/7/-, series  
26/5/-  
26/8/80

CLOSED.

TRANSIT DIRECTIONS

| Referred to    | Date              | Referred to | Date | Referred to | Date | Referred to | Date |
|----------------|-------------------|-------------|------|-------------|------|-------------|------|
| R              | 17/6/66           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| R              | 17/2/67           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| C.S.1          | 15.9.67           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| R              | 18/9/67           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| CS1            | 6.6.68            |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| R              | 12.6.68           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| PS2            | 20.8.68           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| R              | 22.8.68           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| CS1            | 9.12.70           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| R              | 10.12.70          |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| CS2            | 20/11/73          |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| R              | 20/11/73          |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| <del>CS1</del> | <del>9.2.83</del> |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| FRO(SB)        | 4.12.01           |             |      |             |      |             |      |
| R              | 17.12.01          |             |      |             |      |             |      |
|                | 7/6/23            |             |      |             |      |             |      |



Extract from "

Auckland

26 June 1968

Published at \_\_\_\_\_, on [date] \_\_\_\_\_

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

# Mr. V. G. Wilcox speaks to Canty students on China today

Mr. V. G. Wilcox, General Secretary of the Communist Party of New Zealand, addressed some 100 students of the Canterbury University during the lunch-break earlier this month on the subject of "China To-day." He was speaking at the invitation of the University Politics Society. The meeting was very friendly and Mr. Wilcox was closely listened to without interruption. Question-time produced a number of questions of a serious nature, showing thought and a desire for knowledge not obtainable in ordinary academic circles.

In introducing the speaker, the student chairman said they already had signs of the activity of Brigadier Gilbert's security force. No doubt one was present to-day. He then gave his address and telephone number so that there would be no difficulty if anyone in Security wished to make contact and discuss the question of the invitation to a Communist speaker.

Speaking briefly because of the time limit, Mr. Wilcox made the point that the great Cultural Revolution was basically necessary in order to defeat any attempts at a return to Capitalism.

Its purpose was to develop socialist democracy at a new high level, and with this was the recognition of the need to develop new revolutionary organisational forms based on the mass of the people. From this the Revolutionary Committees had emerged on a nation-wide scale.

To win through, bureaucracy at all levels had to be exposed and defeated from the top down.

## Serve the People

In the course of the revolution, the concept was grasped by millions that "Serve the people" and not self-interest was the road to victory.

It was recognised that only the people and not a few, not even a party, could do it.

Mao Tse-tung had appealed, first and foremost, to the youth, students and workers, the most revolutionary and enthusiastic section of the Chinese people. They acted on his words: "Youth has the right to rebel."

The Cultural Revolution was basically a battle of ideas between the old bourgeois and semi-feudal concepts and the new revolutionary socialist ones so brilliantly expressed by Mao Tse-tung himself.

Some two years ago, the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China, led by Mao Tse-tung, called for mass consideration of the fact that the vital question, the centre of all revolution, is state power.

Those sections that achieve it are the policy-makers. Around this develops material and ideological struggle. It is not just a material struggle around methods of organisation and production in industry or agriculture, but, as well, against capitalist ideas (ideology) which lives on from the past and within the socialist structures for a long period. Hence the call on the mass of the people to understand and fight this.

## Mass Criticism

The concept was developed that the Communist Party must submit to criticism not just within its own ranks but the open criticism of the masses. Something the leaders of the Soviet Party could never agree to.

In industry, managers, directors, all must be open to criticism. The same in the communes, in the countryside.

Thus mass meetings and parades were encouraged, with open criticism the base of discussion. The "big-character poster," so warmly welcomed by Mao when it first appeared at Peking University, became in China a nation-wide expression of opinion, of true socialist democracy, within the framework of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The retreat back to Capitalism at the top had to be exposed. The bureaucracy, high living, division into classes by the emergence of a managerial and intellectual class with incomes far above the average, had to be removed and not

Revolution, the question was asked: Is the revolutionary fire that led to victory in 1949 dying? If so, was this inevitable?

Mao and others said "No." They refused to accept what had happened in the Soviet Union—the retreat to bureaucracy and new forms of Capitalism as the necessary path. They took the revolution back to the people, headed by the youth. They set out on a path unique in history.

They have won. The revolutionary fire of Marxism-Leninism burns bright throughout the whole vast land of China.

Socialism is developing, but there are many battles ahead, for, as Mao Tse-tung has pointed out, it may take many Cultural Revolutions to achieve the great objective of full Communism.

Referring to the world-wide upsurge of student youth, Mr. Wilcox said that the students and workers must unite in their struggles. That was the way to success. It was proved in practice in China during the Cultural Revolution.

The same applies here in the capitalist world. Problems were growing daily for both students and workers, as imperialism on a world scale moved to its inevitable death.

The "halls of ivy" may still be placid in Canterbury University to-day, but you will have to fight in the near future the same basic fight as that of the French and other students overseas, concluded Mr. Wilcox.



# New Zealand, British and Australian youth movements growing

A few weeks ago "the spectacle of disorder in France" was cause for grave concern amongst the ruling circles in Britain, Australia and New Zealand. To-day the spectacle is closer to home, and their fears are for the talk and activity of the youth in their own back yards.

## New Zealand

Discontent with the Education Establishment is growing rapidly among students and teachers in New Zealand. Students' requests for more say in university affairs show clearly that they are no longer satisfied with leaving things to the old bureaucracy that has aided and abetted in the deterioration of education and ignored students' living conditions almost entirely.

The same unrest is found in the secondary schools, where students have recently accused the Students' Digest of bias and inaccuracy. One South Island secondary school newspaper published a full-page article which fully exposed the Digest as a mouthpiece for the Government, particularly on its subservience to U.S. foreign policy.

School-teachers, too, have become most uneasy. The formation of the new Teachers' Union shows that many are beginning to regard the old teachers' organisations as too much a part of the Education Establishment and that no real progress can be made in winning shorter hours and better conditions through them.

There are many examples of student and teacher unrest. And they all add up to one thing for the education authorities—trouble. They are treading warily, but

neither teachers or students will be bought off for long by the piffling concessions that will be granted them in efforts to keep them from acting strongly on the main issues that confront them.

But the Government and the class it serves are under youth fire in other quarters, too. Youth action is mounting steadily, particularly in regard to U.S. and New Zealand aggression in Viet Nam. Increasing numbers of students and young workers are openly accusing the Government of serving U.S. imperialism while selling out the New Zealand people.

Last week, too, a group of Auckland youth stepped forward with others on the eviction issue. They carried their protest right to the front door of the top bureaucrat in charge of housing and declared they would fight every inch of the way against the system that puts the accumulation of cash before the happiness and well-being of New Zealand families.

All of these things reveal a growing awareness amongst the youth that the system they live in is sick. It also shows that they appreciate the need for struggle if things are to be changed. These are good signs. The growing youth movement should be welcomed and assisted by all who

desire change and progress, by all who desire an end to British and U.S. imperialist domination of New Zealand.

## Britain

In Britain the progressive youth movement is advancing very rapidly. Especially the art students are staging intense campaigns against the Education Establishment.

For the past few weeks students have been holding demonstrations, boycotting examinations, staging sit-ins and other actions against the present education system. What the British ruling class and its tottering Labour Government feared in France is now mounting in their own country.

Earlier this month, students of Hull University took over their campus, demanding equal say in university administration and basic reforms to the examination system. Similar actions have taken place in Keele, Cambridge, Croydon, Bristol, Hornsey and many other universities.

Sussex students have demanded that firms making equipment for U.S. aggression in Viet Nam be stopped from interviewing students with a view to employment. Essex students, too, have staged a demonstration against germ warfare research in Britain.

The British ruling class is extremely worried about the developing youth movement and, though the Home Secretary "would be most surprised if student unrest boiled over into real violence," the newspapers have been writing of "a rough time ahead" and that "student disturbances" might "erupt even more seriously in the autumn."

## Australia

Australian students have not been left out of the picture. Along with young workers they are fighting back with increasing strength against the amendments to the National Service Act. Angry young people have demonstrated all over the country.

## Youth on the auction block for U.S. dollars

The attack on youth is mounting daily. It takes many forms. New Zealand is no exception.

New Zealand youth, like those in Australia, are on the auction-block for the U.S. dollar. Their future is being sold out by the New Zealand Government to replenish the declining fortunes of U.S. imperialism.

Recent amendments to the Australian conscription laws are ominous and they are further evidence that the youth of that country are to be the cannon-fodder in aggressive wars to sup-

port together. The Holyoake Government is a willing tool of U.S. imperialism and when the orders arrive the troops will be available. Government performances have shown just how wide the credibility gap is on this question. What they deny to-day can be fact to-morrow.

It should not be forgotten that present law for the "ballottee conscripts" permits their deployment overseas within 24 hours of call-up.

Add to the requirements of the U.S.'s wider war the Gov-



# New Zealand, British and Australian youth movements growing

A few weeks ago "the spectacle of disorder in France" was cause for grave concern amongst the ruling circles in Britain, Australia and New Zealand. To-day the spectacle is closer to home, and their fears are for the talk and activity of the youth in their own back yards.

## New Zealand

Discontent with the Education Establishment is growing rapidly among students and teachers in New Zealand. Students' requests for more say in university affairs show clearly that they are no longer satisfied with leaving things to the old bureaucracy that has aided and abetted in the deterioration of education and ignored students' living conditions almost entirely.

The same unrest is found in the secondary schools, where students have recently accused the Students' Digest of bias and inaccuracy. One South Island secondary school newspaper published a full-page article which fully exposed the Digest as a mouthpiece for the government, particularly on its subservience to U.S. foreign policy. School-teachers, too, have become most uneasy. The formation of the new Teachers' Union shows that many are beginning to regard the old teachers' organisations as too much a part of the Education Establishment and that no real progress can be made in winning shorter hours and better conditions through them.

There are many examples of student and teacher unrest. And they all add up to one thing for the education authorities—trouble. They are treading warily, but

neither teachers or students will be bought off for long by the piffling concessions that will be granted them in efforts to keep them from acting strongly on the main issues that confront them.

But the Government and the class it serves are under youth fire in other quarters, too. Youth action is mounting steadily, particularly in regard to U.S. and New Zealand aggression in Viet Nam. Increasing numbers of students and young workers are openly accusing the Government of serving U.S. imperialism while selling out the New Zealand people.

Last week, too, a group of Auckland youth stepped forward with others on the eviction issue. They carried their protest right to the front door of the top bureaucrat in charge of housing and declared they would fight every inch of the way against the system that puts the accumulation of cash before the happiness and well-being of New Zealand families.

All of these things reveal a growing awareness amongst the youth that the system they live in is sick. It also shows that they appreciate the need for struggle if things are to be changed. These are good signs. The growing youth movement should be welcomed and assisted by all who

desire change and progress, by all who desire an end to British and U.S. imperialist domination of New Zealand.

## Britain

In Britain the progressive youth movement is advancing very rapidly. Especially the art students are staging intense campaigns against the Education Establishment.

For the past few weeks students have been holding demonstrations, boycotting examinations, staging sit-ins and other actions against the present education system. What the British ruling class and its tottering Labour Government feared in France is now mounting in their own country.

Earlier this month, students of Hull University took over their campus, demanding equal say in university administration and basic reforms to the examination system. Similar actions have taken place in Keels, Cambridge, Croydon, Bristol, Hornsey and many other universities.

Sussex students have demanded that firms making equipment for U.S. aggression in Viet Nam be stopped from interviewing students with a view to employment. Essex students, too, have staged a demonstration against germ warfare research in Britain.

The British ruling class is extremely worried about the developing youth movement and, though the Home Secretary "would be most surprised if student unrest boiled over into real violence," the newspapers have been writing of "a rough time ahead" and that "student disturbances" might "erupt even more seriously in the autumn."

## Australia

Australian students have not been left out of the picture. Along with young workers they are fighting back with increasing strength against the amendments to the National Service Act. Angry young people have demonstrated all over the country. Despite the new laws which forbid the burning of draft cards, many students and workers did just this in a recent demonstration in Sydney.

Some months ago, the students of Monash University, where the rebellion is at its highest, set up an appeal for medical aid for the National Liberation Front of Viet Nam. As a result, the authorities have introduced new restrictions on student freedom and increased the penalties for "disobedience."

The Communist Party of Australia (Marxist-Leninist) has this to say of the youth struggles: "The young people are their own best defenders. They are taking, and will take, into their own hands their defence and, indeed, offence. They will secure the support of the workers and working people.

"For our part, we wholeheartedly support the rebellious students. There is plenty to rebel about and rebellion is justified."

## Youth on the auction block for U.S. dollars

The attack on youth is mounting daily. It takes many forms. New Zealand is no exception.

New Zealand youth, like those in Australia, are on the auction-block for the U.S. dollar. Their future is being sold out by the New Zealand Government to replenish the declining fortunes of U.S. imperialism.

Recent amendments to the Australian conscription laws are ominous and they are further evidence that the youth of that country are to be the cannon-fodder in aggressive wars to suppress the people of South-East Asia and win bigger profit rewards for the aggressors. Johnson's "peace talks" are a fraud. It is apparent that the U.S. is preparing for a wider war in South-East Asia. These amendments to the Australian laws flow directly from the need of increased forces to serve the U.S. aggressors.

This new attack on the Australian youth is an ominous sign for the youth of New Zealand. We have no "universal compulsory military training" scheme as yet, but the last R.S.A. Conference forwarded strong recommendations for just this to the Government. Mr. Thomson replied that he agreed with much of the R.S.A. report and said that a review of "defence" was under way.

Full conscription is always on the agenda for New Zealand youth. Many will remember the peace-time conscription of 1949—Labour and National swung it

together. The Holyoake Government is a willing tool of U.S. imperialism and when the orders arrive the troops will be available. Government performances have shown just how wide the credibility gap is on this question. What they deny to-day can be fact to-morrow.

It should not be forgotten that present law for the "ballotee conscripts" permits their deployment overseas within 24 hours of call-up.

Add to the requirements of the U.S.'s wider war the Government's increased responsibility in "Malaysia" after the British withdrawal, and pending full conscription of New Zealand youth becomes even more of a certainty.

Neither the present National Government nor any future Labour one has any intention of knocking away the clutching blood-stained hand of the U.S. Only the youth themselves, along with the entire working people, can do this. And they must do it, for the thirst of the vampire is unquenchable, its hunger never wanes.

The future belongs to the youth. They are in the best position to defend it. Their energy must be directed into the struggle to defend and build the future and to defeat the objectives of U.S. monopoly, which, it cannot be denied, is to bind New Zealand body and soul to it by economic and political aggression. This differs only in degree from its military aggression in Viet Nam.

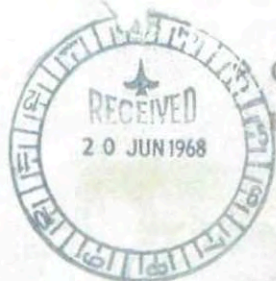
Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy



COPY

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2



Christchurch

PF.CH.888

H.Q.(CS,1)

20th June, 1968.

Victor George WILCOX (PF)

INFORMATION

1. On 12.6.68 V.G. WILCOX addressed the Politics Society of the University of Canterbury. Submitted herewith is a report on the meeting published in the "Christchurch Press," on 13.6.68.
2. Also attached is a copy of notes made by a "Christchurch Star" reporter who attended the meeting. The "Christchurch Star" newspaper did not report this meeting.



Encls.

The Director,  
WELLINGTON.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

21/5/2

CS.1.

19.6.1968

## WELLINGTON CP - Activity in Industry.

1. Source reported that Wellington CP members were actively concerned in union matters consequent upon the ruling of the Arbitration Court on the general wage increase. The CPNZ had issued a leaflet on the wages case and John A. MANSON asked for 5000 copies to be sent to Wellington. This followed leaflets dealing with the Vietnam war and the Maori Organisation on Human Rights and was to take priority over these leaflets. MANSON told Ray NUNES to keep the figure of 5000 in mind (for any further leaflets).

2. The demonstration at the Opening of Parliament on Wednesday 26th June 1968 was receiving considerable attention. MANSON informed NUNES that the Freezing Workers' Union was providing buses for their members to go to the demonstration and the Gear Coy employees wished to participate; there was also talk of the Waingawa workers hiring buses to come from the Wairarapa. The Seamen's Union was having a 24-hour stoppage on 26th June; they were to have instruction at the Trades Hall on the use of life rafts, etc., and would then go to the demonstration.

3. Patrick J. KELLY advised that the Trades Council Executive was meeting on Wednesday 19th June 1968; the Freezing Workers were having a special meeting at which Thomas POTAE was to speak and Frank B. THORN (PF) had suggested that POTAE concentrate on the need to struggle rather than the Maori Lands question. A special Conference of the FOL would be held on 4th July 1968; this was virtually an extension of the earlier FOL Conference and would be attended by the same delegates.

4. MANSON and NUNES agreed that KELLY should visit Auckland to outline Trade Union activity in Wellington resulting from the Wage Hearing. He would have discussions first with leading (Party Trade Union) men and then discuss the Party policy with other Party members concerned in the Trade Unions. KELLY was departing for Auckland by special flight 463 on Friday 21st June 1968 and returning by Flight 463 at 12.55 p.m. on Sunday 23rd June.

5. When speaking to KELLY, MANSON mentioned that Rona BAILEY had written to him about a suggestion for a leaflet put forward by John GABOLINCY and stemming from the recent articles in the "P.V." on student rebellion. MANSON wanted to talk to Murray (Murray VICKERS PF) about the students but he had moved; Catherine V. KELLY said that Chris (probably Christopher BUTLER PF) could get in touch with him.

B.2.

SOURCE:

R.

File 21/5/2.

Copies to: 21/2/4  
25/11/8  
21/2/16  
33/14/3/3

40/1/1

FFs: THORN, F.B.  
KELLY, P.J.

26/5/33

21/2/2

Extracts as marked.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPYX

Form (source): CS.1. Reference: Date: 17.6.68  
For File No. 21/2/2  
Original on 21/6/20  
Received on Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 24.6.68

SUBJECT: PALMERSTON NORTH BRANCH CPNZ - Meeting of 12 June 1968.

1. On Wednesday 12th June 1968 the Palmerston North CPNZ Branch held its weekly meeting at the home of R.M. BOYTE in Haversham Street.

.....

4. Discussion. Discussion then reverted to last week's topic - how to persuade the masses that "civil war" and "overthrowing the Government by force" are essential. The Branch will ask the Wellington District for suitable pamphlets on these lines. MANNING pointed out how important it is for the CPNZ to have penetrated the Armed Services, if the revolution is to succeed.

.....

F.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy

21/2/2

Extract from "Press" Newspaper  
Published at Christchurch, on [date] 13/6/68  
SUBJECT: Communists Advice to Students

# Communist's Advice To Students

The halls of ivy at Canterbury University were placid now, but students would have to start looking at the sort of questions confronting students in other parts of the world, said Mr V. G. Wilcox, general secretary of the New Zealand Communist Party, yesterday.

Speaking at a lunch-hour meeting of about 50 students called by the Politics Society, Mr Wilcox said that youth was the sector of the Chinese community that Mao Tse-tung had turned to when he wanted to start his cultural revolution. He had been right to do so, because youth was the most enthusiastic and revolutionary element in the community.

Mr Wilcox told the students that youth throughout the world was in revolt, and that in New Zealand youth and the workers must get together.

The Chinese cultural revolution, he said, was designed to defeat any attempts to return to capitalism, to develop socialist democracy at a new high level with new organisational forms, and to eliminate the growth of bureaucracy.

"Mao started by appealing to the youth of China to rebuild, and the old chaps didn't like it," Mr Wilcox said. "Some of the people at the top had started to live another life and had become bureaucratic. They were ordering people around, and that is not socialist democracy."

Mr Wilcox predicted that the cultural revolution would achieve complete success by February. But Chairman Mao had said that it would take nine cultural revolutions to achieve communism—so there would be other upheavals.

Mr Wilcox said the cultural revolution had been necessary to prevent the rise of the sort of managerial class that ruled the Soviet Union today. Chairman Mao had invited everyone to criticise the Communist Party from the top down. "The revisionist Soviet Union Communist Party doesn't want that," he added.

A student asked Mr Wilcox whether the freedom of speech allowed to him as a Communist in New Zealand would be allowed to an opponent of Chairman Mao in China.

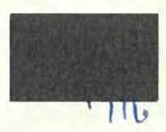
"I've seen posters in China attacking Mao and Chou," he replied. "You have the right to criticise. The poster is the Chinese form of democracy. And you can stand on a wall and hand out leaflets, too."

Another asked him whether he approved of the liberal revolution in Czechoslovakia. Mr Wilcox said there were some good basic points in the democratisation and liberalisation of Czechoslovakia, but the country's leaders were not trying to improve their form of socialism; they were trying to go back to the old way of life.

Victor George Wilcox (PF)



file 21/2/2





SUBJECT:

# Communist Urges Youth And Workers To Aim At Unity

CHRISTCHURCH, Today (PA). — The halls of ivy at Canterbury University were placid now, but students would have to start looking at the sort of questions confronting students in other parts of the world, said Mr V G Wilcox, general secretary of the New Zealand Communist Party yesterday.

Speaking at a lunch-hour meeting of about 50 students called by the Politics Society, Mr Wilcox said youth was the sector of the Chinese community that Mao Tse Tung had turned to when he wanted to start his cultural revolution.

He had been right to do so, because they were the

most enthusiastic and revolutionary element in the community.

Mr Wilcox told the students that youth throughout the world was in revolt, and in New Zealand youth and the workers must get together.

His explanation for the Chinese cultural revolution

was that it was designed to defeat any attempts to return to capitalism, to develop socialist democracy at a new high level with new organisational forms and to eliminate the growth of bureaucracy.

Mr Wilcox said the cultural revolution had been necessary to prevent the rise of the sort of managerial class that ruled the Soviet Union today. Mao had invited everyone to criticise the Communist Party from the top down.

"The revisionist Soviet Union Communist Party doesn't want that," he added.

A student asked Mr Wilcox if the freedom of speech allowed to him as a Communist in New Zealand would be allowed to an opponent of Mao Tse Tung in China.

"I've seen posters in China attacking Mao and Chou," he replied.

"You have the right to criticise. The poster is the Chinese form of democracy and you can stand on a wall and hand out leaflets, too."

## Old Way

Another asked him if he approved of the liberal revolution in Czechoslovakia. Mr Wilcox said there were "some good basic points" in the democratisation and liberalisation of Czechoslovakia, but the country's leaders were not trying to improve their form of socialism, they were trying to go back to the old way of life.



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

Form (source): D.O.A. Reference: AK/10/1A Date: 16.5.68  
 For File No. 21/2/2  
 Original on 21/2/5  
 Received on 21.5.68 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 24.5.68

SUBJECT: CPNZ - NATIONAL SECRETARIAT.

1. A meeting of the National Secretariat was held on Thursday, 16 May 1968, and the following points are reported on: -

.....

3. WILCOX has been given the choice of three dates on which to speak in Christchurch, 10, 11 or 12 June; he will go to Christchurch and then on to Dunedin.

Comment: This refers to the invitation for WILCOX to address students at Canterbury University; our AK 10/1 of 19.4.68 refers.

.....

B.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



Extract from "\_\_\_\_\_ " Newspaper.

Published at Auckland, on [date] 1 May 1968

SUBJECT:

SECURITY AND  
STUDENTS

When the spy scare was on in Auckland's University, as a student I was inclined to think it was an isolated incident. Like many others working to gain a qualification to enable me to get a job, I did not have any time for politics. In fact, I thought politics did not concern me.

More recent events are causing me to change my mind and, after reading one issue of your paper, write to you.

It now appears to me that there is a world-wide assault on students. In the last fortnight we have heard of the brutal oppression of students who dare to protest in West Germany.

There is the constant assault on students in the U.S.A. for daring not to conform. There was a radio news item a short time ago of security police activity in Australia, interfering with students' careers. And now my complacency has really been shaken by this news item I gleaned from an overseas student publication:

"During 1967 many of the secret financial and espionage links between America's Central Intelligence Agency and other organisations and countries were exposed. Amongst them were connections for subversive purposes with the International Students' Conference, centred in Leiden, Holland, and covering university student

unions in 66 countries.

"A recent meeting of Britain's National Union of Students voiced strong criticism and disapproval of the links. They demanded that the International Students' Conference should receive no funds at all from the U.S. and that no more than 25 per cent. of its funds should come from any one country."

I am beginning to think now that student rebellion against this sort of thing is not only justified but necessary.

—AWAKENING STUDENT.



Extract from "\_\_\_\_\_  
 PEOPLE'S VOICE  
 " Newspaper.  
 Published at Auckland, on [date] 24 April 1968

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

21/2/2  
**Good sales of  
 People's Voice  
 to students**

AUCKLAND: People's Voice  
 sellers were outside the doors when  
 films on Viet Nam were shown at  
 the university on two different  
 nights in Easter week.

On each occasion they had 30  
 copies, and sold out. They said  
 they could have sold more.

The majority of the audience  
 going to see the films were stu-  
 dents. The sellers reported that  
 most of the buyers were such  
 students and that they appeared  
 to be buying the paper for the  
 first time.

This is a noteworthy develop-  
 ment at Auckland University,  
 where students have for many  
 years been noticeably less radical  
 than at other colleges.

~~SECRET~~

Copy for 21/2/2.   
Orig. on PF (WILCOX, V.G.)

D.O.A.

AK 10/1

H.Q.

19. 4. 1968



CPNZ - NATIONAL ACTIVITIES

An invitation has recently been received by the CPNZ for Victor George WILCOX (PF) to speak at Canterbury University in the second term. The CPNZ consider that a lunch-time meeting would draw the biggest crowd.

Comment: No details as to the origin of the invitation are known.

SOURCE: 

EVALUATION: B.2.



~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

D.O.A.

AK/10/1A

H.Q.

18th April 1968.

CPNZ - NATIONAL SECRETARIAT.

1. The National Secretariat met on Thursday morning, 18th April 1968, probably at the Printery to begin with, although source is unable to confirm this and then at the CPNZ National Office. As a consequence of source being present only for the second part of the meeting there is little to report.

2. A letter has been received from a Hamilton (i.e., Waikato) University student political society, inviting the General Secretary to speak on the "Aims of Communism in New Zealand", although they were prepared for him to choose his own topic. It was suggested that WILCOX go down next month. As this was the second letter of its kind the CPNZ had received in the last month, V.G. WILCOX (PF) felt it would be to their benefit to accept these invitations. WILCOX commented with a laugh that he would prefer to speak on China, as besides being more interesting he felt he might encounter considerable difficulties trying to explain communism in New Zealand. (Our AK/10/1A of 5.4.68., para 3, also refers).

4. "Printery": Again, a lengthy discussion was held on a suitable assistant at the Printery. The likely choice seems to be a fellow aged 19 or 21, who has written articles or an article for the PYM bulletin and is possibly a school teacher.

Comment: No doubt Richard Kemp FOWLER (ir), our AK/10/1A of 14.3.68, also refers.

5. FOWLER has not been approached, but it was suggested that he begin early May. Hugh John McLEOD (PF) said a move would have to be made soon as they were well behind in their work. McLEOD feels that if anything happened to Rex Chell HOLLISS (PF), it would be one of the most serious losses they had had in the Party. HOLLISS is apparently expected to leave the Printery in May sometime.

Comment: McLEOD is presumably referring to a breakdown in HOLLISS's health due to overwork. It is not known whether HOLLISS is leaving for good or only on vacation.

Source: [REDACTED]

Evaluation: B.2.

~~SECRET~~

Extract for 21/2/2. —  
Orig. on 21/2/5.

~~SECRET~~

D.O.A.

AK/10/1A

H.Q.

5.4.1968

CPNZ NATIONAL SECRETARIAT.

1. A meeting of the National Secretariat of the CPNZ was held on Friday 5 April 1968, and the following points of interest were made: -

.....

Correspondence

3. A letter has been received from some society associated with the University inviting Victor George WILCOX (PF) to address the society in the second term. Topics suggested were "The problems in China today", or "The Communist Party in New Zealand". SMITH thought it was a "good break through".

Comment: The society referred to may be the Auckland University Socialist Club.

.....

E.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



21/2/2

CS.1.

16.10.1967

26/8/80

## PUBLIC SERVICE ASSOCIATION - Allegedly Forged Document.

INFORMATION

1. Please refer to the "P.V." cutting of 27th September 1967 concerning a circular (in Communist jargon) condemning the Government Employees Society, which document the CPNZ claims is a forgery.
2. I contacted Mr T.M. BERTHOLD (PF Pos.Vet) and asked if he could show me a copy of the circular in question. On 9th October 1967 he produced one (attached, plus photocopy), and I discussed it briefly with him.
3. An examination of the precise wording, the title and layout of the circular indicated that it was almost certainly not a Communist publication, and I said as much to BERTHOLD. He agreed that it was probably a forgery and assured me that he had had nothing to do with its publication, nor did he know how it had been circulated.
4. I pointed out that the only group which stood to gain by such a ruse would be the right-wing element of the PSA (of which BERTHOLD is a leading member), which could thereby embarrass the left-wing element by the implied "communist influence" in their affairs. BERTHOLD, reluctantly, agreed with this assessment, and finally said that he thought David BUTLER (M.D.J. BUTLER (PF)) had written the statement and organised its distribution.

COMMENT:

- (a) David BUTLER. A review of BUTLER's PF leaves little doubt that this sort of intrigue would be typical of BUTLER.
- (b) T.M. BERTHOLD. He was obviously embarrassed by the whole affair, and spoke strongly against the use of such tactics, particularly, as he felt that in this case probably there was more harm than good done to the right-wing group.
5. I thanked BERTHOLD for his co-operation and assured him that, once we were confident that the CPNZ was not in fact involved, this Service had no further interest in the matter.

DESTROY AFTER READING.

The move to form a scab union in the Public Service must be resolutely opposed. Progressive elements within the Public Service and within Trade Unions should form a broadly based front to defeat the reactionaries. This is well known to all comrades, and needs no further emphasis.

It is obligatory, however, for all who have a part to play in exposing and defeating the class-traitors and their manipulators, the clerico-fascist movement, to rigorously criticise our own strategy and tactics in this struggle.

Our attitude of despising the enemy strategically is the correct line. However, some comrades are questioning whether our tactics have been correctly developed - whether in our discussions we have failed to give sufficient attention to the fundamental principle of moving amongst the broad masses.

The attacks of frontman Wygind and the hostile elements which control him, blown-up with relish by the capitalist press, are persuading increasing numbers of the rank and file (who are ignorant of the true facts) to give their sympathy and support to the scabs.

The lesson is clear.

Tactics must be changed to give the impression that the leaders at the helm are prepared, (in the interests of working class solidarity) to enter into discussions with the enemy, ostensibly to resolve differences about the Constitutional Amendments which the scabs have fastened on to as their pretext for their actions.

If the Scabs can be brought to the conference table and the proper tactics are brought to bear: their propaganda will falter, and the scab organisers will be distracted from the more dangerous activities of scab organisation. Their movement will lose its impetus, we will successfully crush them.

All comrades are urged to press emphatically for adoption of this shift of tactics to resolve the present crisis but taking particular care not to appear to be criticising the present leadership. Support is assured from progressive elements in the F.O.L. and L.P.

17 September 1967



Extract from " \_\_\_\_\_ " Newspaper.

Published at Auckland, on [date] 27 September 1967

SUBJECT: \_\_\_\_\_

# Crude forgery tries to split Public Service Association

Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy

A crude forgery, claiming to be a Communist publication, is being circulated to certain public servants. The forged document tries to give the impression, carefully fostered by certain newspapers and others, that the leadership of the Public Service Association has an underhand alliance with the Communist Party in condemning the current attempt to form a splinter group. The document is attempting to cause disruption within the Association and rouse hostility towards the Communist Party.

The Secretariat of the Communist Party has sent the following letter to the secretary of the Public Service Association immediately on learning about the forgery:

"An anonymous duplicated circular concerning affairs within

the Public Service Association has been brought to our attention. It has been suggested that this circular, dated September 17, has been issued by us. We emphatically deny that we have issued any such document.

"The circular is no more than a forgery. By using a few words and phrases often used in Com-

munist publications, it attempts to give an authentic stamp to a tissue of lies.

"We do not know how widely this forgery has been circulated, but it is quite evidently aimed at causing disruption within the Association and rousing hostility towards the Communist Party," the Communist Party letter concluded.

The forged document, duplicated on foolscap-size paper, refers to the move to form a separate public service union.

It suggests that Communist agents have been secretly conspiring to attack the leaders of the splinter group (thereby labelling any opponents of the group as Communist agents).

It also suggests that any conference between the Public Service Association leaders and the splinter group's leaders would be a deliberate jack-up (thereby giving an excuse for the splinter group to refuse unity discussions).

It also suggests that other Com-

munist agents are lurking in the Federation of Labour and the Labour Party waiting to help the Public Service Association agents (thereby labelling any Federation of Labour or Labour Party opposition to a splinter group as sponsored by more Communist agents).

The document shows that the author was acquainted with Communist terminology, some of it a little archaic and inaccurate. One of these archaic terms ("clerico fascist") shows an awareness of critics of the Catholic hierarchy who helped fascism in various countries.

A 74

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): [REDACTED]

Reference: 21/2/6

Date: 17.8.1967

For File No. 21/2/2

Original on 21/2/6

Received on

Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED]

On 21.8.1967

CPNZ POLITICAL COMMITTEE - Decisions on CPNZ Legal  
and Illegal Work

1. J.A. MANSON recently discussed with source the results of the last Political Committee meeting (believed to have been held in Auckland on 5.8.1967). MANSON gave the following account of the Political Committee decisions.

.....

11. Military Service.

The Political Committee has also laid down certain lines to be followed by members of both Parties on the issues of C.M.T. and conscription:

a. C.M.T.

All Party members of the appropriate age, having registered as required, will not only accept the 'birthday ballot' but will in fact volunteer for military training. The purpose of this is to provide as many Communists as possible with free training in the use of arms, in battle procedure and officer training, and to give them an insight into the methods used by capitalist armed forces.

b. Conscription.

Some of the Party members engaged in military service will be told to initiate and/or join protest movements within the armed forces on the issue of conscription. They will refuse, and persuade others to refuse, to accept conscription and must be prepared to take any punishment that results. Undercover members who may be conscripted will be told to accept conscription, to be posted overseas and to promote a working class attitude to the war, to prevent atrocities and to sabotage in every possible way the administration of their units. It was emphasised that such members should go as far as possible without being shot!

.....

B.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPYX

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: AK/4/62A Date: 17.7.67  
 For File No. 21/2/2  
 Original on 21/2/5  
 Received on 20.7.67 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 25.7.67

SUBJECT: CPNZ NATIONAL SECRETARIAT - Meeting on 13th July 1967.

1. The National Secretariat held a meeting on 13th July 1967 attended by R. NUNES, H.A. OSTLER and Lillian R. SMITH. The following matters among others were discussed.

.....

5. Victoria University.

Wellington District had written to the National Centre that a discussion evening on Reform or Revolution was to be held at Victoria University and that they wanted a CP speaker. Wellington were told to handle the matter themselves.

.....

B.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

21/2/2

P. F.

CS.1.

7.7.1967

Donald M.W. MUNRO - Employment - Party Activities.

1. Source was present when Donald MUNRO called at the Wellington Party office to talk to John A. MANSON about his dismissal from his employment.
2. MUNRO explained that he was working at Dominion Motors as a car cleaner and had joined the Engineers' Union when he went there. He had made no secret of the fact that he was a member of the Communist Party; he had spoken openly and had distributed pamphlets. On 4th July 1967, Mr JACKSON had given him a week's notice and told him that if he wished to know more about it to telephone Mr FULTON, 'the boss'. FULTON's explanation was that all the car cleaning was now going to be done commercially. MUNRO was very disgruntled about the whole situation. He said that he was now going back on a ship as he was still a member of the Seamen's Union.
3. MANSON told MUNRO that his Branch Executive should have a talk with him because he was getting no mass support - he was not achieving anything. MUNRO threatened not to do any work while he was working out his notice but MANSON pointed out that this was nonsense - he had to work his week out but he could 'go slow'.
4. MANSON then took MUNRO to task for not attending his Branch meetings and other meetings, including the Youth meeting on Sunday 2nd July 1967. He told MUNRO that he must attend the Branch meeting on Thursday 6th July and the Group meeting on Sunday 9th July (Seamens Group?), and that he should get in touch with David J. MORGAN regarding the latter meeting. MUNRO protested that he had attended the last Group meeting.
5. MUNRO told MANSON that he had received his card for Military Training. He thought he could do a lot of good while undergoing training by distributing pamphlets, etc. MANSON told him sarcastically that people got thrown out of the Army also.

B.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



COPY

21/2/2.

Orig. on 21/8/1.

Christchurch

CH/10/10- 827

H.Q.(CS,1)

26th April, 1967.

C.P.N.Z. SOUTH BRANCH, CHRISTCHURCH.

INFORMATION

1. A meeting of South Branch was held at the home of M.J. HOBSON, 10 Goodman Street, Christchurch on Wednesday evening 19.4.67.

Those present included:

COLE, John Cedric  
COLE, Lesley Renee  
EMPSON, Geoffrey Ley  
HEGMAN, Ralph Garven  
HOBSON, Margaret Jessie  
LEY, Michael Julian  
LOVE, Peter - all (PF)

Study

2. The study for the evening related chiefly to the Indonesian Communist Party and what had taken place in Indonesia. It was stated that the P.K.I. in Indonesia had been allowed to grow too unwieldy and there were many bourgeois elements within the Party and all did not follow the correct Marxist/Leninist line. It is also considered that a mistake had been made in having Comrades in the Armed Forces who were known Communists. Although these comrades had the support of Dr SUKARNO when the Army took action the known comrades were quickly dealt with. The military should arise from the working class otherwise the Party cannot rely on Armed Forces' support for a triumph over capitalism.

.....  
C.2.SOURCE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): D.O.C. Reference: CH/10/10-823 Date: 4.4.67  
 For File No. 21/2/2  
 Original on 21/8/1  
 Received on 6.4.67 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 10.4.67

SUBJECT: SOUTH BRANCH CPNZ, CHRISTCHURCH.

1. A meeting of the South Branch was held at the home of M.J. HOBSON, 100 Goodman Street, Christchurch, on 22 March 1967.

\*\*\*\*\*

Study

5. Study for the evening related to "Subjectivism", "Individualism" and "Pacifism." The introductory talk was given by P. LOVE.

Discussion ranged far and wide on this subject. HEGMAN was asked what the position of Party members would be in time of war and HEGMAN said there were two alternatives:

- (a) To try and get as many as possible to tear up their draft cards, or,
- (b) To join up and carry the Party struggle and triumph of the working class movement into the Armed Forces.

\*\*\*\*\*

C.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



COPY

21/2/2

An article in the PUBLIC SERVICE JOURNAL of March 1967  
entitled

FURTHER SMEARS ON ASSOCIATION

The Association's Executive Committee on February 21, 1967 briefly considered an anonymous circular which has been received by a number of individual members and officers of the Association. In some cases copies were merely forwarded to offices. In order that the circular's ludicrous worth may be fully appreciated, we reproduce it below.

"COMMUNISM AND THE P.S.A.

Despite recent publicity, Communist infiltration of New Zealand's Trade Unions continues, insidiously and relentlessly. Nowhere is this more evident than in YOUR union, the Public Service Association of 44,000 members; the largest, most influential - and unhappily the most vulnerable union in the Dominion.

Over the years prominent Communists, otherwise known as Marxists or Leftists, have succeeded in infiltrating, cornering, and consolidating their hold on vitally strategic posts within the Association, and in doing so have come closer to their ultimate goal of total control of the P.S.A.

It will be obvious to any thinking member that whoever controls the P.S.A. can also control the Government, and we forget this at our peril. We forget at our peril too, that it is neither possible nor permissible for a Communist to divorce himself from party politics, and his first undeviating duty lies, not with YOU and your Association, but with his local Party which is directed from Moscow or Peking.

(The following paragraph was obliterated by an inscription

OUR SOLICITORS INFORM US THAT THIS PARAGRAPH IS  
ACTIONABLE )

You can prevent further Communist control of your affairs by refusing to vote for any Communist who aspires to any office at any level, or refuse to vote for any Communist seeking re-election. You can also demand that all applicants for salaried positions be screened to exclude members of the Communist Party.

For many years you have been deprived of the right to vote for the people YOU want to run YOUR association, and as a result the P.S.A. is now controlled by gentlemen who receive their instruction FROM THE COMMUNIST PARTY.

In your own interests, it is vital that your right to vote be restored THIS YEAR. INSIST ON IT. DEMAND IT.

AND WHEN YOU GET IT - USE IT. "

On the motion of Mr T.M. Berthold (Wanganui Section representative and Chairman of the Wellington Section) the Executive Committee resolved -

"That this Executive notes the vile smear 'Communism in the P.S.A.' sent anonymously to Government Departments; challenges the author of the document to make his identity known and authorises the Executive officers to make such inquiries and take such action as they see fit."

Perhaps the most effective reply is the statement issued to the Palmerston North "Evening Standard" by the chairman of the Association's local Section, Mr Arnold Sime:

"The allegations made about Communist domination of the P.S.A. in the anonymous leaflet quoted in your Tuesday edition are ludicrous. If they were not so harmful they would be funny.

"No rational person could believe that the P.S.A. controls the Government. In fact, the P.S.A. is in constant negotiation with the Government. Anyone familiar with the structure of the Association would know that it is untrue to state that any particular group could dominate it. Each Department has the right to nominate one representative per 25 members on the local Section Committee. The Committee nominates a representative in Wellington to speak and vote on its behalf on the National Executive, which meets every two weeks. There are 21 Section Committees; the right of recall exists at every level - office, Section Committee and National Executive.

"Elections to all positions are held annually. Thousands of copies of the Executive Committee's and Section Committee's minutes are circulated throughout all Departments in the country. Every month thousands of copies of the Association's 12-page JOURNAL are distributed to all members. No effort is spared to encourage members to take an interest in Association affairs and to see that they are represented on the local committees.

"Prior to the annual conference all remits and nominations for the four Executive officer positions are circulated to all Departments. Each Section elects its own delegates to the Conference and instructs them on how to vote.

"There is nothing concealed in the P.S.A. Any member who is interested can be informed and take an active interest in current affairs at any time.

"The Association supports no particular political party. It strongly upholds democracy. The assertion that a handful of people of one political belief can fool 44,000 voluntary members is a view which must emanate from a sick mind.

"The motives of the authors of this anonymous document must be suspect; at a time of worsening conditions for State servants they are deliberately attempting by their unsubstantiated smears to create loss of confidence and dissension among Association membership.

"I would say to the local members, 'Can you trust the statements of people in a free and open society like New Zealand's who do not have the intestinal fortitude and backbone to sign what they publish? They besmirch the good names of the hundreds of honorary officers in the Association who selflessly and for no payment, give of their time and efforts to further the cause of their 44,000 fellow voluntary members.' ""



~~SECRET~~

D.O.A.

24/25.3.66

HQ (CS)

5.4.1966

21/2/13

## CPNZ CONTROL COMMISSION - Proposed Plans for an Illegal Party.

1. At the National Secretariat meeting held on 24 March 1966 R. NUNES presented a report in which he had tried to outline the Party's general aim and the particular role of R.G. WOLF and the National Control Commission. With the scheduled Political and National Committee meetings and the National Conference the CPNZ were desirous of having a general plan to present to all three meetings. V.G. WILCOX stated that he would incorporate the Secretariat's decisions on this issue in the supplementary report he was to present to the Conference on the Saturday morning. It was mentioned in passing that this was the only item on the agenda for that particular morning.

2. NUNES report stated that the general principle was for the creation of a duplicate illegal apparatus - in effect an underground Party alongside the legal apparatus. NUNES said that he had discussed this matter with E.F. HILL (PF) of CPA (M-L) and had also obtained some information from HILL's book. NUNES then proceeded to outline the set-up of the CPA (M-L). This Party had started from a basis in which most, if not all, of the members had been publicly known as Communists through their work with the CPA, and in this respect, their problems were similar to those of the CPNZ. The CPA (M-L) were different in that they had formed a new Party and had built an apparatus from the ground up, whereas the CPNZ were operating with the same apparatus as before. The attempted solution of the CPA (M-L) had been to seek to create a Party that was both everywhere and nowhere; members' names, apart from a few leaders like HILL, F. JOHNSON (i.r.), C.L. O'SHEA (PF), were secret; there was a Central Committee but no branches; open work was not carried out under the name of the Party; there were no central offices and only about 1 full-time worker - even the "Vanguard" was produced without any full-time staff and without a Party printery, offices, etc. This type of organisation appeared to offer definite advantages in the event of open persecution in that there were no easily found places or organisations.

3. NUNES was doubtful about what actual illegal work was carried on - he thought that there was none at the present time - though "Vanguard" sailed close to the wind in some articles. He defined illegal work as the distribution of illegal propaganda, carrying out illegal agitation, openly putting forward the necessity for revolutionary struggle, and carrying on work directed at the armed forces. The question whether this or another form of organisation would be best for New Zealand could only be proved over a period of time but, while NUNES felt that there was considerable merit in the CPA (M-L) methods, he did not think the CPNZ should emulate them. The CPA (M-L) suffered from a basic shortcoming in that they were not geared for open Communist work and there was the danger of them becoming a sort of clique. From a wholly legal and open form operated by the CPA, the CPA (M-L) had swung not to a wholly illegal, but to a wholly secret form, and one obvious disadvantage of this form of organisation was that they were in effect debarred from contesting elections as Communists. Another shortcoming was that there was no basic Party organisation for rank and filers to discuss politics, carry on study, make criticism, etc., and there was no system of contact and therefore no possibility of moving in a hurry. The absence of full-timers was a serious drawback in the training of others to become revolutionaries - the true Communist must be a professional revolutionary.

.....  
SOURCE: [REDACTED]

2./ ...

EXAMINED

17/6/66

~~SECRET~~

CLASSIFICATION:

INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

Copy No. \_\_\_\_\_  
of \_\_\_\_\_ copies  
(T.S. only)

From: DOA  
HQ (CS)  
To: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: 16.12.1965  
Our File: \_\_\_\_\_ of: 29.11.65-3.12.65  
Your File: 21/2/2 of: \_\_\_\_\_

SUBJECT: CPNZ POLICY ON PROFESSIONS - Education

1. At the National Secretariat meeting held on 2.12.65 it was decided that an article should be written on the question of raising the school leaving age. The Secretariat preferred that this should be written by a secondary school teacher and during the discussion on this it was mentioned that, unfortunately, apart from J.F. EWEN, there were no secondary school teachers who were actually Party members. NUNES stated that some of the contacts in the profession in Wellington were quite good but generally these people tended to be under the influence of revisionism. Source reports that when J.M. EWEN suggested PIP (L.B. PIPER PF) as a possible contributor, NUNES put him in this category.

2. It was finally agreed that the Wellington CP District should be asked to nominate a comrade or a good friend to write an article for possible publication. It was thought necessary to have a loophole about publishing as it was essential that such an article should not be misleading in any way.

B.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

HQ's Comment: Taken at face value this report would imply that PIPER is not a member of the Party - from evidence on record it is logical to believe that PIPER is a member of the Party and is a member of Maritime Branch.

File  
Copy L.B. PIPER (V. Inward) -

29/7/10

21/12

~~SECRET~~

CLASSIFICATION:

15,000/2/63-E5018V



~~SECRET~~

CS.3.

P.P.

CS.1.

10.12.1965

Peter Wilfred George McARA - Visit to Wellington.

1. Source reported that P.W.G. McARA visited Wellington on Wednesday 8 December 1965 and returned to Auckland that night. While in Wellington McARA called at the Wellington Party office, although this did not appear to be the reason for his visit to Wellington.

2. McARA had a brief discussion in the office on general subjects with John A. MANSON, Rona BAILEY and Dennis A. McCARTHY as follows: -

Commonwealth Parliamentary Conference:

McARA considered it a big thing that the Conference had been held in NZ. He referred to the attack made on Britain, with all its weaknesses, as a picture of the world to come.

BAILEY had attended some sessions of the Conference and had found it very boring. She had wanted to meet Senator FULBRIGHT, and in view of his attitude to US action in Vietnam, was surprised that he had been allowed to come to the Conference.

Willis T.G. AIREY (PF):

McARA had seen AIREY the previous day and said that he had been very sick. AIREY had battled on his own for 30 years, and now there were people like Keith MINCLAIR (PF) coming along. (Possibly referring to activities in the Universities).

.....  
B.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): D.O.G. Reference: CH/10/11-300 Date: 10.12.65  
 For File No. 21/2/2  
 Original on 21/8/7  
 Received on 14.12.65 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 15.12.65

SUBJECT: CPNZ CENTRAL BRANCH, CHRISTCHURCH.

1. A reliable source has reported that a meeting of the Central Branch was held at 73 Manchester Street on 8 December 1965.

\*\*\*\*\*

11. R. BLACKLOCK gave his contribution on:

"Our Attitude as a Class - the Class Character of War"

He gave quotations from the "Communist Manifesto", "The War and the Working Class" and Lenin's "War and Peace." BLACKLOCK said it was important to understand the working class duty in the event of a major reactionary war against Asians, Africans or China as a country.

BLACKLOCK said he had worked hard in the Army and had he been in the Railway Workshops he would have worked just as hard - he had done this because they had been supporting the war from a class point of view. Had he been in Germany under the same circumstances, he would have found all kinds of difficulties to restrict production. He said that in the event of a war the young Comrades would go into uniform with the idea of winning the workers against the war and to draw them into a Socialist Revolutionary Movement. To refuse to fight is a bourgeois pacifist stand and not a Leninist stand.

He said it would pay to give these Leninist principles some thought. The first thing workers must ask regarding a war, is, what is the class character of it? He said once this is decided they (C.P. members) can determine quickly what their attitude will be.

Regarding the Vietnam struggle he said we (C.P. members) are not going to help anywhere, whether we are working in industry or whether we are in uniform. BLACKLOCK said this subject had been brought up because of the international situation. To a question of what one should do if called up for service in Vietnam, BLACKLOCK said he had already explained. He said they as Party members had no intention of helping their enemies. He explained that there were all kinds of grouches in the Army and at this point LOCKE warned him against saying too much. BLACKLOCK said that he would have to leave it at that. He said if anyone had any questions, they could see him later and have a private discussion on the matter.

\*\*\*\*\*

B.2.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



21/2/2

~~SECRET~~

CS.3.

P.F.8

CS.1.

15.2.1965

Mary A. and Thomas S. HEPTINSTALL - Porirua Branch Wellington  
CP.

1. Source was informed that prior to attending the Porirua Branch meeting on the evening of 10th February, 1965, V.G. WILCOX was to go with John A. MANSON and meet Mary Ann HEPTINSTALL (and probably Thomas S. HEPTINSTALL) at the Porirua Tavern.
2. MANSON arranged with WILCOX that when they were in the Tavern, he would say he was going home to prepare a meal, thus leaving WILCOX to talk privately with the HEPTINSTALLS.
3. In commenting on the HEPTINSTALLS WILCOX remarked that Dennis W. McKENDRY, Mary HEPTINSTALL's brother, was a very staunch member and was now on the Auckland District Committee. It appeared that the HEPTINSTALLS had been in Auckland during the holidays and WILCOX thought that McKENDRY had done them some good.
4. WILCOX warned MANSON and Rona BAILEY that Mary HEPTINSTALL should not be driven too far or she would join the STURTS (John A. and Ismay K. STURT). WILCOX referred to the situation in Christchurch as being revisionist and said that he believed it would be easy to have a less sectarian group in Christchurch known as the Communist Party - which represented STURT's political line. He said that good ideological comrades were assisting to drive STURT and other people who were good comrades out of the Party and that no attempt was being made to retain them.
5. He said that Aubrey B. SKILTON had been brushed off when he visited Christchurch but all agreed that although STURT and SKILTON were at present in different camps they would probably join up eventually.
6. WILCOX said that at the Porirua Branch meeting he would make a careful approach to the subject "How to be a good Communist"; he would handle the matter very carefully both at the Tavern and at the meeting.

C.2.SOURCE:~~SECRET~~

21/2/65

~~SECRET~~

CS.3.

P.F.

CS.1.

19.11.1964

William Ball SUTCH.

1. Source advised that several Wellington CP members have discussed the PSA article published in the "Dominion" of 18th November, 1964, alleging Government pressure being applied to the State Services Commission in an effort to bring about the compulsory retirement of the Head of a Government Department. Ronald J. SMITH stated that this obviously referred to Dr W.B. SUTCH (PF) and he commented that SUTCH had only been appointed to his position after considerable delay and moves to prevent him being appointed.

2. SMITH said that John P. LEWIN (PF) would not succeed SUTCH because it was obvious that the Permanent Heads Appointment Board would not appoint him. SMITH said he was not concerned about SUTCH but with the principle which could affect all public servants.

3. Rona BAILEY spoke of SUTCH playing a role of never having anything to do with the (political) 'left'.

4. They were agreed that, with his qualifications, SUTCH would have no difficulty getting a position anywhere. It was suggested that he might not stay in New Zealand, and J.A. MANSON commented that he would never get into America again, and commented that his sister, Shirley (M.S. SUTCH (PF)) was not able to enter America.

5. Members present were not concerned with the outcome in respect of SUTCH himself, but supported the PSA in their stand on the principle involved.

6. R.J. SMITH stated that a full article on the matter had been printed in an Otago newspaper. He stated that the said article claimed that the question of Dr SUTCH had been the subject of a National Party caucus and that the decision had been made to retire him.

B.2.SOURCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT / COPY

CS.2.

22.10.64

From (source): \_\_\_\_\_ Reference: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

For File No. 21/2/2

33/12/10

Original on \_\_\_\_\_

Received on \_\_\_\_\_ Extracted/Copied by \_\_\_\_\_ On 11.11.64

SUBJECT: THE CPNZ AND THE NZ PEACE AND TRADE UNION MOVEMENTS.

1. The following met at Auckland on 20th October, 1964: -

Leonard Walter Scott REID  
Mervyn Haley WILLIAMS  
Peter Wilfred George McARA  
Stanley Hooper HIEATT.

2. The purpose of the meeting, which was held at the request of REID, was to discuss problems associated with broadening the basis of the Peace Movement, with particular reference to the annual Auckland Hiroshima Day March. The discussions also covered CPNZ control and influence in the peace organisations and the necessity for the trade union movement to become more actively involved in the broad peace movement, particularly at F.O.L. level. WILLIAMS acted as Chairman during the discussions.

\*\*\*\*\*

72. HIEATT speaking to WILLIAMS and McARA then said that he would like to discuss CPNZ trade union work in the Auckland district. He had had a discussion with the CPNZ District Executive at Onehunga regarding the CPNZ-State Services fraction and the Trades Council fraction. The State Services fraction was set up at the time of the 48-hours stoppage. It was rather an idealistic set up being visualised as being a fraction of all State servants. He felt that consideration should be given to winding up this fraction as it was defunct. It had developed into sections such as the teachers, railways, P. & T. and so forth. If a dispute did arise which involved most of the State servants then they could all be called together again if and when necessary. He had asked the District Executive to consider this.

\*\*\*\*\*

B.2.SOURCE: [REDACTED]~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT / COPYx

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: AK/10/2 Date: 6.10.64  
 For File No. 21/2/2  
 Original on 21/3/6  
 Received on 8.10.64 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 12.10.64

SUBJECT: AUCKLAND DISTRICT CPNZ CIRCULAR.

1. [REDACTED] has provided the attached circular which announces that a special school for professional people, who are branch members, will be held on 8 November 1964 at St. Kevin's Arcade.
- [REDACTED]

COPY of Circular:AUCKLAND DISTRICT COMMITTEE

School for Branch members in professional occupations

PLACE: Room 36, St Kevin's Arcade.

DATE: November 8th, 1964 -- commencing at 10 a.m.

The subject of the school will be: -

"THE COMMUNIST PARTY -- PARTY OF THE WORKING CLASS"

- \* The Leading Role of the Working Class in the struggle for Socialism
- \* The Communist Party - Highest form of Working Class Organisation
- \* The Role and Work of Party members in non-proletarian occupations.

READING: Lenin - Tasks of the Russian Social Democrats (excerpt will be provided in typed form)Liu Shao-chi: "The Class Character of Man" (provided in typed form)

"How to be a Good Communist" (Section headed:  
 "A Party member's personal interests must be  
 unconditionally subordinated to the interests  
 of the Party)."

Please inform the District Office URGENTLY if you are unable  
 to attend this school.

~~SECRET~~



~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

25/2/7

Copies for 29/7/10

21/2/2DIRECTOR:EDUCATION BILL 1960.

1. The Minister of Education has asked for comments on the draft Bill. Our interest in the employment of teachers (primary and post-primary) arises from the presence, in the ranks of active teachers, of men and women who are members of the CPNZ or are known to have similar political views. We have tended to be interested in post-primary teachers rather than those dealing with younger children.

2. The appointment and employment of teachers is dealt with in Part V of the Bill, but there are regulations which deal with the details of employment, classification, pay, and so on. The only regulations I have knowledge of are "The Education (Assessment, Classification and Appointment) Regs. 1957". A copy of these is attached.

3. Part V of these Regulations deals with the "Classification of Post-Primary Teachers", and para. 37 deals with the provisional classification of full-time assistants in post-primary schools: sub-para. (2) provides for the alteration, confirmation or withdrawal of such a certificate by the Director of Education. In

4. Part VI deals with appointments, and para. 43 with the appointment of Principals. The procedure described in para. 43(2) enables the Director of Education to exclude from his short list of applicants those whose loyalty is in doubt. This is done, usually from the acquired knowledge of the inspectorate, but sometimes by enquiry of this Service.

5. Section 151 of the Bill (now in force from the 1921-22 Act) provides that all teachers who are New Zealand citizens must make an oath or affirmation of allegiance to the Crown, and that those who are not New Zealand citizens must make an oath or affirmation that they will not act in any way that would be disloyal if they were New Zealand citizens. There do not appear to be any direct sanctions against a breach of the oath or affirmation.

6. The situation is that there is for all teachers an apparently stringent "loyalty" requirement which (as post 1922 experience has proved innumerable times) is ineffective; while the procedural regulations, which are the machinery of the profession, permit no action (except the informal arrangements concerning post-primary principals) against the absence of the qualities demanded by the statute.

7. There is also the "Register of Teachers" dealt with in Section 124 of the Bill, with provision for removal in Section 128 for misconduct. There is provision for appeal before a Magistrate. (See also the note on page vii to the effect that this Bill adds "gross

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

2.

inefficiency" to the existing grounds for removal from the Register.)

8. It is suggested, therefore, that the oath-taking (not required of other State employees, with a few exceptions) should be discontinued, and that there should be provision for the refusal, or withdrawal, of a classification, at the discretion of the Minister.

9. It is suggested that the comment requested by the Minister be to the effect that the existing law (as set out in the 1960 Bill) does not provide for the exclusion from the teaching profession of those persons whose political beliefs are inimical to the New Zealand system of society, and that there should be provision for positive action in this field.

WELLINGTON - 8th June 1964.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~



~~SECRET~~  
EXTRACT / COPYx

From (source): CS.3.      Reference: [REDACTED]      Date: 19.5.1964  
For File No. 21/2/2  
Original on 21/6/5  
Received on \_\_\_\_\_      Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED]      On 4.6.1964

1.      Source was present in the Party office when K.S.O. STANTON called to give some minutes of a Branch meeting and inner Party discussions to Ray NUNES.
2.      STANTON said that the minutes for the Branch meeting held on Friday, 8th May, 1964 .....

.....

8.      Inner Party Discussion:

STANTON commented that RICHARDSON was a little confused and had been veering towards the Soviet line. He wondered whether he had been reading the wrong material. RICHARDSON had listened very intently to the last discussion, and it appeared to help him.

.....

SOURCE:      [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]      [REDACTED]

Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

CS. 3.

26/8/80

CS. 1.

13.4.1964

PUBLIC SERVICE ASSOCIATION

1. Ray NUNES arranged a TU Committee meeting for 9th April, 1964, to discuss the situation in the PSA, which he stated was now urgent. Pat KELLY and Ron SMITH also attended the meeting.

2. After this meeting, NUNES dictated to Cath KELLY a letter to the National Secretariat, outlining the history of the dispute.

SOURCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] [REDACTED]

4/5 [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

CS.3.

26/8/80

CS.1.

8.4.1964

## PUBLIC SERVICE ASSOCIATION.

1. Patrick J. KELLY reported to Ray NUNES and J.A. MANSON that he has been speaking to D.P. LONG .....

2. There followed a long and confused discussion on the intrigues within the PSA. ....

.....

8. SMITH and NUNES discussed the preparation of an article for the PV, and SMITH said that he would confer with LONG in the preparation of the article and would see him on 5 April, 1964. It appears that the Party are most anxious to develop the recently established unity between the FOL and the Combined State Services, and NUNES spoke of the policy and ideals of these two organisations being in line with Party policy.

Comment: The refusal referred to in paragraph 1 above could be either the letter as in [REDACTED] report of 16 March, 1964 (which seems most likely), or the refusal to amend the minutes as in paragraph 4 above.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

CS.3.

21/5/5

CS.1.

13/3/1964

WELLINGTON DISTRICT CP.

1. Ray NUNES and Rona BAILEY criticised John A. MANSON's approach at the District Committee meeting on 9th March, 1964 - NUNES because of the items discussed and BAILEY because of the way MANSON dealt with the ideological dispute giving the impression that he was referring only to George GODDARD. MANSON maintained that he was referring not only to GODDARD but ~~also~~ to Kenneth S.C. STANTON, James HILL and Joseph PIERCE, all of whom are anti-Soviet.

.....

5. NUNES advised MANSON that he had received some pamphlets from the National Centre with instructions that they be distributed to people in the Post Office in Wellington and the Hutt Valley and sought advice on how to go about it as the Party has no contacts in the Post Office. MANSON suggested Bill LUCAS' (William H. LUCAS probably) girl friend - some pamphlets will be posted to her. NUNES said Patrick J. KELLY had a contact in the Post Office but "she" may have returned to England.

.....

SOURCE:~~SECRET~~



File Ref: 21/2/2

## CROSS REFERENCE

For File No. 21/2/2

Title: CPNZ National Policy on Public Services, Universities and Professions.

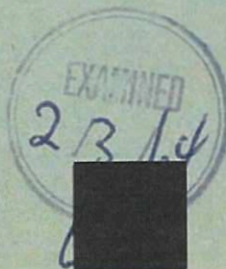
Further relevant information re: report to Minister of Education on Communist Penetration of the Teaching Profession

is filed in file No. 29/7/10

as folio No.

Date: 24 February 1964

Cross reference made by [REDACTED]



Initials: [REDACTED]

Section: CS2/RO

Date: 26.2.64



~~SECRET~~

CS.3.

26/8/80

CS.1.

13.2.1964

## WELLINGTON CP - Interest in P.S.A.

1. The dispute between D.P. LONG (P.F.) and E.J. BATT (P.F.) of the P.S.A. is once again the subject of discussion between Party members in Wellington.

2. According to Patrick J. KELLY, LONG has been unsuccessful in his attempts to arrange a meeting to discuss the whole matter and has now taken the initiative of asking the advice of the Party in the hope it would be able to arrange a meeting. Ronald J. SMITH stated that few people appeared interested in holding a meeting with LONG, H.M. MITCHELL (P.F.) for one, told SMITH he found LONG a hard person to get along with and was not prepared to meet him.

3. It is generally agreed by the Party that the rank and file right wing element of the P.S.A. is a strong faction and will, if the situation is allowed to develop too far, eventually gain control of the P.S.A. NUNES summed up the situation by saying that it had reached a point where the Party could not support BATT and company while they refused to hold a meeting with LONG and that LONG would have to be supported in his demands for such a meeting. SMITH reminded NUNES that when he referred to "the Party" in the P.S.A. he was actually referring to SMITH himself because he is now the only Party member left in the P.S.A. NUNES and KELLY agreed but said that the Party had a lot of friends who would help if approached and LONG himself had a group of supporters. NUNES said that Party supporters must be told that unless they back LONG's demands for a meeting the Party will not support the issue. SMITH doubted that this would have any effect, people would probably say they did not want Party support. He said the Constitution of the P.S.A. does not cover calling such a meeting and it would be a hard job to organise one. SMITH was told that it was his job to inform the left wing rank and file of the P.S.A. that unless they agreed to the holding of a meeting LONG would carry on the fight alone and would in all probability be beaten and the right wing would take control.

4. NUNES said he considered discussing the matter with J.N. WINCHESTER (P.F.) but had not done so because he did not want to involve the Party officially at this stage. LONG's opposition was so determined to get rid of him they would probably use the fact that he had Party support to achieve this end.

5. KELLY suggested that Gerald GRIFFIN's lack of work and contact with the rank and file could be used to gain support for LONG. NUNES commented that at the present time all the P.S.A. information coming to the Party is through Cath and Pat KELLY.

6. It was agreed that BATT has done quite a good job in the P.S.A. even allowing for some of his mistakes and that he does follow the Party line generally. NUNES suggested SMITH should talk to both BATT and LONG.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~21/2/3  
29/7/10.NOTE FOR FILECPNZ MEMBERS IN TEACHING PROFESSION - February 1964.

|                               |                           |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| ✓ ALLEY, Philip John          | Canterbury University     |
| ✓ ADERETH, Max                | Otago University          |
| ✓ AISLABIE, Wrey Edward       | Primary, Lower Hutt       |
| ✓ ALLISON, William James      | " , Bluff                 |
| ✓ CAUDWELL, Gerald Hugh       | " , Takapuna              |
| ✓ COLE, Elizabeth             | Secondary, Auckland       |
| ✓ DODD, Frank                 | Primary, Auckland         |
| ✓ EATON, Stanley Gerald       |                           |
| Prouse                        | Secondary, Foxton         |
| ✓ EWEN, John Findlay          | " , Auckland              |
| ✓ FOWLER, Marjorie Cecil      | " "                       |
| ✓ FOX, Brian Albert           | Primary, Auckland         |
| ✓ MCCARTHY, Dennis Augustus   | " , Wellington            |
| ✓ MCEWEN, Barbara Kathleen    |                           |
| Gladys                        | Training College, Ardmore |
| ✓ MORRIS, Colin Ernest James  | Primary, Auckland         |
| ✓ PIPER, Leon Bremner         | Secondary, Lower Hutt     |
| ✓ ROSS, Donald                | Primary, Auckland         |
| ✓ SUNDE, Patricia Doreen      | " "                       |
| ✓ HOLLYMAN, Kenneth James     | Auckland University       |
| ✓ GRANT-MACKIE, John Augustus | " "                       |

CS.2.

Please see C.S.'s minute attached. In the past these requested lists have been prepared by the CS.2 Section. The CS.1 Section's CPNZ membership cards and lists are always at your disposal for checking and research purposes. However, we have on this occasion prepared the above complete list of current CPNZ members employed in the teaching service.

If you will check file 29/7/10 you will see that as recent as 15th August, 1963, CS.2 staff prepared lists along the lines now required. Perhaps your staff could now re-check same as regards one-time CPNZ members within the teaching service.

With regard to the August, 1963, list referred to I would think it advisable not to confuse the issue by including the names of persons employed as clerks, etc., within the Education Department.

5th February, 1964.

(CS.1)

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

CS.3.

26/3/60

CS.1.

4.2.1964

## WELLINGTON GP - Interest in Public Service Association.

1. Leading Party members in Wellington have been discussing what R. NUNES calls "a new crisis" in the Public Service Association. According to Patrick J. KELLY there is a friction between Daniel P. LONG (P.F.) and Edward J. BATT (P.F.) over a circular on rates of pay, etc., which LONG has issued or intends to issue to members of the Association.
2. Source was present at two discussions between NUNES, KELLY and John A. HANSON and formed the opinion that the Party's sympathies lie with LONG in this instance, although all are agreed that LONG has made a mistake and that BATT's supporters are justified in complaining about LONG's actions. NUNES described LONG as an "honest progressive" who is trying to do a good job in difficult circumstances created by BATT's dictatorial manner. HANSON asked NUNES if BATT was an ex-member of the GP and was told he was not but was a sympathiser. HANSON said that at one time he had been on good terms with BATT and had thought of going to see him to discuss the situation but had decided against this as he felt BATT would not be keen on open association with the Party since he had become President of the P.S.A. NUNES said that BATT still bought the "P.V." and as far as he knew still endeavoured to follow the Party line.
3. All were agreed that the differences between BATT and LONG should be settled before the next P.S.A. executive meeting or the way would be open for the right wing to take charge. KELLY, who had already been in contact with LONG, said he would see him again and obtain more information about the situation. In the meantime, NUNES said he would arrange a meeting between himself, R.J. SMITH, Catherine V. KELLY and J.A. HANSON to discuss what action could be taken to solve the problem.
4. They discussed the measure of support BATT and LONG could expect from Association members. It was felt that people like M.T. MITCHELL (P.F.), James W. WINCHESTER (P.F.) and J. FITZGERALD (P.F.) would support BATT. It was also agreed that BATT now had the support of J.P. LEWIN (P.F.) who had previously backed LONG. HANSON described LEWIN as a king maker.
5. Other people mentioned during the discussions were: -  
 Ronald J. SMITH - described as "the only one" the Party have in the Association now;  
 James P. DELAHUNTY - NUNES said it was LONG's opinion that DELAHUNTY is doing a good job and does not warrant the criticism he receives;  
 J.J. BRYANT - said to have been hand in glove with BATT in attacking LONG at the last P.S.A. executive meeting.  
 J.T. FERGUSON - described by HANSON as a better bloke than BATT;  
 Conrad V.I. BOLLINGER - subject of a derogatory remark by HANSON.

SOURCE: [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



CLASSIFICATION:

~~SECRET~~

INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

*File with you 21/2/21*  
Copy No. *CS2*  
of  
(T.S. only) copies

From *D. G. A.*

Our File: *AK/10/1A* of

To *H. P. (C.S.2)* Date *24th September 1963* Your File: *21/2/2* of *18/9/63*

SUBJECT: COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALAND:

1. *[Redacted]* Chairman now of Grey Lynn District School Committee, informed me that James EASTWICK (PF) was the only one of the 'Communist bloc' now serving on the School Committee and EASTWICK was not indulging in any Communist activity in so far as the Committee and its affairs were concerned. At the bi-annual elections held in April 1963, more than enough nominations were in hand to force an election. James GILLIES (PF) withdrew his nomination - children no longer at school - and Athol Verdun MORRIS (PF) withdrew - travelling overseas.

*C.S. Attached is a cutting showing the election of J.B. Luckens (in) as President of the N.Z. Parent-Teacher Federation 11/9/63*

To see  
Please prepare additional copy  
To file Copies on:

- P/F James EASTWICK ✓
- James GILLIES ✓
- Athol Verdun MORRIS ✓

Copy of press-cuttings on  
P/F J.B. LUCKENS  
+ 26/5/24

TO REC  
CLASSIFICATION:

*5 CS2*

*Extracts admin may also be required in the new files recently made up by W.C.C. They are*  
*26/5/24 ✓*  
*26/5/28 ✓*  
*26/5/29 ✓*

*3/10/63*

*Copy to 26/5/63  
backing on 26/5/24*

~~SECRET~~

H.Q. (CS.2)  
D.O.A.

21/2/2

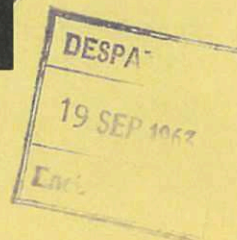
18.9.1963

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALAND.

1. Your AK/10/1A of 14th February, 1963, refers.
2. Would you please check whether the Grey Lynn District School Committee was successful in displacing Athol Verdun MORRIS, James GILLIES and James EASTWICK at the elections due to be held in April of this year.



BRING UP ON 27.9.  
TO CS2.



~~SECRET~~



29/7/10

21/2/2

Note for File

Attached is a list of University lecturers, training college staff, post-primary and primary (or grade uncertain) teachers who are current or one-time members of the C.P.N.Z. This amends a previous list issued in December 1962 as Annex "B" to a report sent on 21 December 1962 to the Prime Minister. A survey was also made in September 1961 and comparative figures of present and past members of the Party in the teaching profession are as follows:

|                                           | <u>1963</u>    |                 | <u>1962</u>    |                 | <u>1961</u>    |                 |
|-------------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|
|                                           | <u>Current</u> | <u>One-time</u> | <u>Current</u> | <u>One-Time</u> | <u>Current</u> | <u>One-Time</u> |
| University Lecturers                      | 4              | 5               | 3              | 4               | 2              | 5               |
| Training College staff.....               | -              | 3               | 1              | 2               | -              | 2               |
| Post Primary Teachers                     | 5              | 20              | 3              | 21              | 5              | 26              |
| Primary Teachers (or grade uncertain).... | 8*             | 8               | 10             | 9               | (not shown)    |                 |

\*one temporarily teaching in China.

Attached also is a note of additional information received since the report was sent to the Prime Minister on 21 December 1962.



15 August 1963.

\* see 29/7/10



August 1963.

CURRENT AND ONE-TIME MEMBERS OF THE C.P.N.Z. EMPLOYED IN THE  
TEACHING PROFESSION.

UNIVERSITY LECTURERS

Current Members:

ADERETH, Dr. Maxwell (Otago University) (*departed in 1965*)  
ALLEY, Philip John (Canterbury University)  
GRANT-MACKIE, John Augustus (Auckland University)  
HOLLYMAN, Kenneth James (Auckland University)

(Harold Winston RHODES of Canterbury University and  
Willis Thomas Goodwin AIREY of Auckland University  
are almost certainly communists though unlikely to  
be members of the CPNZ)

One-time Members:

GATHERCOLE, Peter William (Otago University)  
TURNER, George William (Canterbury University - left on  
24.10.62 for U.K. to take a  
refresher course)

~~WHARLEY, Henry Arthur (Physicist formerly at Andmore College,  
Auckland. Went to USA for two years in  
January 1960, but file shows no evidence  
of return)~~

One-time member of Communist Party of Great Britain

BOURNE, Dr. Harold (Otago University)

TRAINING COLLEGE STAFF

One-time Members:

ARMSTRONG, Philip Jason (Wellington)  
JOHANSEN, Peter Joseph (Wellington)  
MORRIS, Peter Gillard (Wellington)

POST PRIMARY TEACHERS.

Current Members:

*Defected -* COLE, Mrs. Elizabeth (Northcote College, Auckland)  
EATON, Stanley Gerald Prouse (Manawatu College, Foxton)  
EWEN, John Findlay (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
FOWLER, Marjorie Cecil (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
PIPER, Leon Bremner (Naenae College)

One-time Members:

BURT, Thomas Hylton (Otaki Boys' High School)  
COHEN, David (Manawatu College, Foxton)  
CROWLEY, Bruce Balharry (Mana College)  
DOHRN, Peter John (Christ's College, Christchurch)  
EVISON, Harry Charles (Linwood High School, Christchurch)  
FLAVELL, Elsie Lila (Inglewood High School, Taranaki)  
GALE, James Arthur (Otorehanga High School)  
GALE, Leonard Thomas (Rutherford College, Te Atatu)  
GRUSZNING, Harold Keith (Marlborough College)  
HOLMES, Paul Edmund (Northland College, Kaikohe)  
IRVING, Edward Mansfield (Headmaster, Manawatu College, Foxton)

McLEOD, Alex O.

*I disagree with this  
type of statement.*

*Why involve us,  
both within and without  
the Service, in confusion  
and argument. Can we  
not say that it is our  
considered opinion that  
Rhodes and Airey are  
Communist sympathisers,  
whatever we say will not  
alter our security assessment  
of them.*



Post Primary TeachersOne-time members (cont)

McLEOD, Alex Osbourne (Hutt Valley Memorial Technical College,  
Petone)  
O'BRIEN, Albert Vincent (Hokitika District High School)  
O'NEILL, Peter Hendy (Naenae College, Lower Hutt)  
PAGE, Norman Russell (Warkworth High School)  
RISKE, Max (Left for Uganda in February 1962 to train teachers  
for one year under UNESCO scheme - file shows no  
evidence of return)  
SCOONES, Stewart T.H. (Rongotai College)  
SCOTNEY, Agnes Isobel (Wellington Technical College)  
WALSH, Allen Crosbie (Tonga High School)  
WARNER, Gunter Israel (Tauranga Boys College)

PRIMARY TEACHERS OR GRADE UNCERTAINCurrent Members:

*Defected* - ALLISON, William James (Bluff Primary School)  
" CAUDWELL, Gerald Hugh (Takapuna Primary School)  
" DODD, Frank (Parnell School, Auckland)  
" FOX, Brian Albert (Formerly Arakura Pa School, near Hokitika.  
Left on 8.2.62 for China, where he was to  
teach for two years)  
McCARTHY, Dennis Augustus (Kilbirnie Primary School)  
*Defected* - MANSON, Marion Bessie (Primary Uncertificated, relieving,  
Porirua)  
" MORRIS, Colin Ernest James (Henderson Primary School)  
" SUNDE, Patricia Doreen (Primary - school not known - Auckland)

One-time members:

BLAXALL, Diane Virginia Marie (Glen Taylor Primary School,  
Glen Innes)  
GRANGE, Neil Maurice (Khandallah Primary School)  
HILLIARD, Noel Harvey (Mangakino High School)  
HUNTER, Betty Cattell (Te Aro, Wellington)  
IRVING, Esther Bertha (wife of E.M. IRVING, Headmaster of  
Manawatu College, Foxton - said to  
be teaching)  
MULLON, Arthur William (Palmerston North Technical College,  
Woodwork Instructor)  
PAGANI, Maurice Arthur (Naenae)  
WILKINSON, Maxwell Tuohy (Taita Intermediate School)

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT

James Taylor FERGUSON, Superintendent Child Welfare, and  
David Elgar HOWLAND, Examination Division, Wellington, although  
not in the same category as the persons named above, are  
considered to be very sympathetic towards Communism.

## DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

21/2/2

File No.

2  
/ /MINUTE SHEET

J.-18

SUBJECT:

Dr Cyril John Adeock (P/F)

ADDRESSED TO

Note for file - (when a suitable one is produced)

Subject, who is senior lecturer in psychology at Victoria University, married Ngene Valmai CUMBERPATCH nee SADER (P/F), one-time member of the CPNZ. The marriage took place at Wellington on 4<sup>th</sup> November 1954.

LB 21/6/63

This note should be included in any papers relating to University lectures of security interest.

File on 21/2/2 meanwhile

1/63  
20/8/63.



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

D.O.A.

AK/10/2A

2.5.63

From (source):

Reference:

Date:

For File No. 21/2/2

Original on 21/3/5

Received on 7.5.63

Extracted/Copied by

On

9.5.63

SUBJECT: C.P.N.Z. - AUCKLAND DISTRICT BULLETIN FOR MAY.

1. Forwarded for H.Q. records is a copy of the District Bulletin for May, 1963, ..... received from a reliable source.

SOURCE: [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

EXTRACT from Bulletin:

Page 6:

AGGREGATE MEETING OF WOMEN COMRADES. There will be an aggregate meeting of women comrades in Room 36 on Tuesday, 21st May at 7.30 p.m.

The purpose of the meeting is to discuss weaknesses and strong points in our work in this field in terms of the National Conference Report and get more concrete ideas on how to develop it more quickly in the interests of peace, party building and Socialism.

As for the State Services fraction meeting Branch executives have the responsibility of notifying comrades and carrying out the necessary arrangements for them to be able to attend.

District Executive.

~~SECRET~~

## DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

File No. 24 / 1 / 2

MINUTE SHEET

J.--18

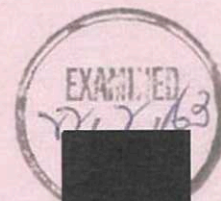
SUBJECT:

ADDRE [REDACTED]  
cs [REDACTED]  
I will need to have an extra copy  
made of this for one of the P/F's. Do you  
require any for other purposes?

6/2  
No additional action required by me thanks.  
[REDACTED]  
22/2/63

essee.  
Copy for P/F James EASTWICK please  
[REDACTED] 22/2/63

B  
File  
copies to P/F's  
EASTWICK  
MORRIS  
GILLIES  
[REDACTED] 22/2/62  
[REDACTED] 22/2/63





AK/10/1A

From: D.O.A.

Our File:

To: H.Q. (C.S.)

Date: 14 February, 1963.

Your File: 21/2/2

SUBJECT:

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALAND.

1. Headquarters (C.S.) memorandum, dated 8 October 1962 refers.
2. Source said that during the present term (elected 1961) of the Grey Lynn District School Committee three members of that committee had shown quite gradually that if not in fact Communist Party members then they were at least C.P. sympathisers. The first to show such tendencies was one James GILLIES (P.F.) who although not perhaps pushing Communist propaganda in conjunction with any subject on which he offered comment, never-the-less had the style and manner that one associates with a Communist orator. At committee meetings, GILLIES was virtually controlled by one Athol Verdun MORRIS (P.F.) and when GILLIES showed signs of "breaking into a 'ranting' session" MORRIS would quietly silence him and then carry on the discussion. In about October 1962, the committee discussed the subject "Religion in School." GILLIES and MORRIS spoke vehemently against, supported by one James EASTWICK (P.F.) and at the vote, these three only were against such teaching.
3. Prior to this incident, source had formed the opinion that GILLIES might be a Communist and although he was aware that MORRIS had visited Russia and that GILLIES and MORRIS were well acquainted, he had not assessed MORRIS as being more than perhaps interested in Communism. EASTWICK had shown that he was acquainted with GILLIES and MORRIS, but he seemed to be quieter by nature and only at the "Religion in School" discussion did he show any indication of what source describes as Communist thought.
4. MORRIS held a pre-Xmas 1962 party at his boarding-house, 131 Williamson Avenue, Grey Lynn, and school-committee members and their wives attended by invitation. There were some thirty people present and the feature of the party was a film show, one pictorial of Moscow and the U.S.S.R. and the other based on the theme "Ban the Bomb" with various scenes including the Aldermanston marchers. People at the party fell into two distinct groups, those well-known to GILLIES and MORRIS and including also EASTWICK, and the second group comprised the balance of the School Committee, and having seen EASTWICK in the pro-Communist group at the party source is now in no doubt that EASTWICK belongs politically with GILLIES and MORRIS. From introductions at the party source recalls only one name, a city accountant named "HOWELL" but he cannot recall the individual except that he obviously belonged in the pro-Communist group. (undoubtedly Charles Ronald HOWELL (P.F.)).
5. Other than the "Religion in School" discussion, source had not noted any particular subject with Communist flavour introduced into School Committee affairs, but in any case the Communists would have been out-voted.
6. The matter of Communist infiltration of the School Committee is now the subject of quiet discussion by other members of the committee who intend to approach reliable persons who are eligible and who may be

2/.....

~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

prevailed upon to submit for election, due April 1963, with a view to displacing GILLIES, MORRIS and EASTWICK from the committee.

7. SOURCE:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

*C.S. Source contacted  
T.H.W. by telephone &  
this office subsequently interviewed  
him - he may become quite  
a useful contact. 11/1/63.*

[REDACTED]

1

*To see. This is a very good report from [REDACTED] the anti-  
Communist element in the Greyhound District School  
Committee have obviously got matters under control.*

[REDACTED]

*10 Feb.*

*See [REDACTED] 21 Feb 63*

102

*Referred. [REDACTED] was referred to 26/5/68*

~~SECRET~~

[REDACTED] 1/7/68



~~SECRET and PERSONAL~~

21/2/2

Private Bag G.D.D.,  
WELLINGTON.

21st December 1962.

The Prime Minister,  
WELLINGTON.

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN  
NEW ZEALAND.

1. Excluding those in private schools, there are approximately 12,000 primary teachers and approximately 5,300 post-primary teachers in New Zealand. In addition, teachers' training

Amendments to report of Communist Penetration of Education in New Zealand - letter dated 21.12.62

Para. 1 of Letter A rough count of names on latest available teachers registers shows

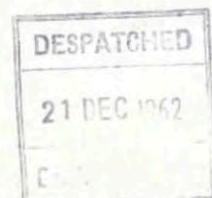
Post Primary: 5,800 odd      Primary : 10,800 odd

Paper

may care to show it to the Minister of Education before it is returned to me. You

H. E. Gilbert,  
Director of Security.

Encls.



Receipt-15413

~~SECRET and PERSONAL~~

~~SECRET and PERSONAL~~

21/2/2

Private Bag C.D.D.,  
WELLINGTON.

21st December 1962.

The Prime Minister,  
WELLINGTON.

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN  
NEW ZEALAND.

1. Excluding those in private schools, there are approximately 12,000 primary teachers and approximately 5,300 post-primary teachers in New Zealand. In addition, teachers' training college staffs total about 300 and university lecturers about 1,200. In round figures there are 20,000 educationalists in New Zealand excluding those teaching in private schools.

2. In a Service of our size it is not possible to keep a watching brief on even one per cent. of these educationalists (even if this was considered desirable) and we are in a position to record information only on those who are mentioned from time to time in Communist circles. Even with this limited coverage it is apparent that Communist influence in the teaching profession is significant.

3. Attached is a short paper which reviews the situation. You may care to show it to the Minister of Education before it is returned to me.

*HSG*  
H. E. Gilbert,  
Director of Security.

Encls.



*Receipt 15413*

~~SECRET and PERSONAL~~



~~SECRET~~

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION  
IN NEW ZEALAND.

1. Pedagogy is treated by Communists as a branch of industry to be penetrated by Communist Party fractions like other spheres of production. On an international scale Communist activity amongst educationalists was coordinated through the Educational Workers' International (EWI) until this organisation was disbanded shortly after the second World War. Activity at this level is now coordinated by the International Federation of Teachers' Unions (FISE) which is affiliated to the Communist World Federation of Trade Unions (WFTU).
2. The importance that Communists place on the penetration of educational circles is emphasised by the statement made by S.W. SCOTT, former General Secretary of the CPNZ, when he said in his autobiography that, in addition to fellow travellers there are persons in key academic positions who are not permitted openly to join the CPNZ for fear that they might lose their jobs should their Communist affiliation become known.
3. In New Zealand, Communist activities amongst educationalists are coordinated by sections of the Professional Fraction of the CPNZ. Two sections exist, namely the Primary and Secondary School Teachers' section and the University Lecturers and Students section. John Findlay EWEN, a member of the CPNZ who teaches at Seddon Memorial Technical College, plays the leading role.
4. The School Teachers' associations and Parent Teachers' groups are favourite targets of the CPNZ and the Post Primary Teachers' Association (PPTA) is a case in point. Since 1960 the PPTA has been engaged in a salaries and working conditions dispute with the Government and three school teachers on the National Executive of the PPTA are believed to be particularly involved. These are:-

David COHEN who was openly a member of the CPNZ until 1958. He has continued to be active on the fringe of the CPNZ including assisting the CPNZ financially. During 1961 the CPNZ gave him the task of coordinating the activities of the Auckland and Wellington teachers in their "wage struggle".

Alan Bellenden GORDON is commonly alluded to as a Communist at Wellington College but he is not known to be a member of the CPNZ. The CPNZ recently gave GORDON and COHEN the task of urging the editor of the PPTA National Journal to include articles and bulletins on the wage issue in the journal.

Albert Henry SCOTNEY has been on the fringe of CPNZ activities since 1938 and has been an active member of the NZ-USSR Society. He also supports the NZ-China Society and has been in contact with FISE. In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union under arrangements made by the Soviet Legation in Wellington, with whom he is frequently in contact. He contributes to the finances of the CPNZ and he and his wife were recently considered by the CPNZ as likely candidates to go to Communist China on a two year teaching project. (Douglas and Ruth LAKE were ultimately selected for this task.)

~~SECRET~~

5. An opportunity for Communist penetration of schools in New Zealand arises from the shortage of teachers and the consequent recruitment of aliens. An example of this is Paul Richard ZILCH, an American citizen who has a record of association with the CPNZ and front organisations since he arrived in New Zealand in 1938. Since that date he has returned to the United States on several occasions on one of which we are reliably informed he joined the CPUSA. ZILCH last returned from the United States in 1960 when he married a New Zealand citizen. The wedding was attended by David COHEN and A.H. SCOTNEY referred to above. SCOTNEY sponsored ZILCH's application for permanent residence in New Zealand. ZILCH is now teaching at Tawa College.
6. An example of Communist influence in Parent-Teacher Associations is the case of the National Council of the New Zealand Home and School and Parent-Teacher Federation. On the executive of the National Council are two individuals - Dr. Leo Richard BEDGGOOD of Hamilton, who is the Secretary, and Arthur Philip QUINN, JP of Lower Hutt, who is the Assistant Secretary and Assistant Publicity Officer. BEDGGOOD is a Communist sympathiser who has been associated with 'peace' activities for many years. He is a financial guarantor for the New Zealand Peace Council. QUINN is a member of the CPNZ and is a member of the National Executive of the NZ-USSR Society. He is also an energetic member of the Taita Home and School Association.
7. Individual school committees have also been subject to Communist penetration. For example, in 1959 the CPNZ claimed to have penetrated the Napier Street and Beresford Street School Committees in Auckland and to have Party members in both. Also in 1959 the Communist dominated school committee of the Ngati Teo School in Porirua was involved in an enquiry regarding the Headmaster of the school.
8. The universities come in for their share of Communist penetration. There are three university lecturers known to be members of the CPNZ and there are four lecturers who are one-time members of the CPNZ. In addition there is a number of University professors and lecturers classified as Communist sympathisers, the most noteworthy being Professors W.T.G. AIREY and H. Winston RHODES. While Professor AIREY has now retired from the Auckland University he has not completely severed his connection with the University as he is now lecturing to political science students on Marxism - a subject for which he is well qualified. Professor Winston RHODES of Canterbury University is the National President of the NZ-USSR Society and Chairman of the NZ Monthly Review Society, another Communist front organisation. Professor RHODES is the centre of a group of Communist and pro-Communist 'intellectuals' at Canterbury University which includes Philip John ALLEY (member CPNZ) and Wolfgang ROSENBERG (member NZ-USSR Society, NZ Monthly Review Society and Canterbury Council for Civil Liberties).
9. Apart from direct Communist influence and activity in the universities of New Zealand there are signs of extremist thought which, while not unusual in seats of learning of this nature, nevertheless deserve a passing reference. There is, for example, the University Socialist Club in Auckland, the New Left Club in Christchurch, and the Victoria Socialist Club in Wellington. The term 'Socialist' as applied to these clubs, and to the Socialist Forums in Auckland and Wellington, is used in the Communist sense rather than in the sense it is used by the Labour Party. A short note on the Auckland University Socialist Club is attached as Annex "A".
10. While the majority of people involved in the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament in New Zealand are not of significant security interest, the CPNZ acts as a "ginger group" in this organisation. CND supporters do not hesitate to involve school children in their activities. For



~~SECRET~~

3.

example, in July 1962, "Ban the Bomb" petitions were circulated at Onslow College and a form headed "Wellington Secondary School Petition on Nuclear Disarmament" was submitted. The "Wellington Youth Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament" was responsible for these activities and the Chairman of the Campaign is Julie EINHORN, and the Secretary Helen SUTCH. Julie EINHORN is a pupil of Wellington Girls' College and is the daughter of Helmut and Ester EINHORN, who have been described by the CPNZ as 'friendly'. Helen SUTCH is also a pupil at Wellington Girls' College and is the daughter of Dr. W.B. and Mrs. SUTCH. In addition, the principal of the Wellington Teachers' Training College (Walter James SCOTT) has taken a keen interest in the CND movement during the last two years. His activities over a period of more than twenty years demonstrate that he is a Communist sympathiser.

11. Attached as Annex "B" is a list of present and one-time members of the CPNZ employed in the teaching profession. The list is valid only at the date of this paper.

21st December 1962.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~Annex "A" to 21/2/2  
of 21st December 1962.AUCKLAND UNIVERSITY SOCIALIST CLUB.

1. The 1962 executive of this Club is as follows:-

PRESIDENT:

Professor Keith SINCLAIR: Not known to have any Communist connections.

VICE - PRESIDENTS:

Thomas CRAWFORD: Lecturer. Since arriving in New Zealand in 1948 he has associated with Communists and lectured at CPNZ meetings.

John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE: Lecturer. Member of the CPNZ.

John Findlay EWEN: Schoolteacher. Member of the CPNZ.

CHAIRMAN:

Owen James GAGER: Librarian. Member of the NZ-USSR Society and NZ Peace Council, and past Secretary of the Socialist Club and of the Radical Association.

SECRETARY:

Donald ROSS: Student. Member of the CPNZ.

TREASURER:

Raymond BLAXALL: Student. Member of the CPNZ.

2. While this Socialist Club does not appear to have been very effective in its efforts to influence students or events in the University, it does provide a breeding ground for Communism. A typical example of Communist manipulation occurred at the Annual General Meeting in 1961 when GRANT-MACKIE briefed students to raise contentious issues. These were in line with CPNZ policy at the time. GRANT-MACKIE also arranged for members of the CPNZ to be scattered about the hall so that it would appear that support for these issues came from all sections of the audience. On another occasion David Allen HOMER, a lecturer who is a protégé of Professor W. F. AIREY, spoke at a Peace Council Meeting organised by the latter.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~Annex "B" to 21/2/2  
of 21st December 1962.CURRENT AND ONE-TIME MEMBERS OF THE CPNZ EMPLOYED IN  
THE TEACHING PROFESSION.UNIVERSITY LECTURERS:Current Members:

ALLEY Philip John (Canterbury University):  
 GRANT-MACKIE John Augustus (Auckland University):  
 HOLLYMAN Kenneth James (Auckland University):  
 (RHODES Harold Winston of Canterbury University and  
 AIREY Willis Thomas Goodwin of Auckland University  
 are almost certainly Communists though  
 unlikely to be members of the CPNZ)

One-time Members:

BOURKE Dr. Harold (Otago University):  
 GATHERCOLE Peter William (Otago University - went to  
 Australia on temporary visit 19.8.1962):  
 TURNER George William (Canterbury University - believed  
 going overseas this year):  
 WHALE Henry Arthur (Physicist formerly at Ardmore College,  
 Auckland. Went to USA for two years in January  
 1960).

TEACHERS TRAINING COLLEGE TEACHERS:One-time Members:

MORRIS Peter Gillard (Wellington):  
 JOHANSEN Peter Joseph (Wellington):

POST-PRIMARY TEACHERS:Current Members:

EWEN John Findlay (Seddon Memorial Technical College):  
 FOWLER Marjorie Cecil (Seddon Memorial Technical College):  
 PIPER Leon Bremner (Naenae College).

One-time Members:

BURT Thomas Hylton (Otaki Boys' High School):  
 COHEN David (Foxton District High School):  
 CROWLEY Bruce Balharrey (Mana College):  
 DOHRN Peter John (Christ's College, Christchurch):  
 EVISON Harry Charles (Reefton District High School):  
 FLAVELL Elsie Lila (North Island - school not known):  
 GALE James Arthur (Northland College, Kaikohe):  
 GRUSZNING Harold Keith (Returned in 1960 from position  
 in Gilbert Islands - school not known):  
 HOLMES Paul Edmund (Northland College, Kaikohe):

~~SECRET~~

*Copied to 29/7/10  
6/5/11*

~~SECRET~~

2.

IRVING Edward Mansfield (Headmaster, Foxton District High School)  
 McLEOD Alex Osbourne (Hutt Valley Memorial Technical College, Petone)  
 O'BRIEN Albert Vincent (Hokitika District High School)  
 O'NEILL Peter Hendy (Wanganui High School)  
 PAGE Norman Russell (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
 RISKE Max (February 1962 to Uganda for one year training teachers under UNESCO)  
 SCOONES Stewart T.H. (Rongotai College)  
 SCOTNEY Albert Henry (Rongotai College)  
 SCOTNEY Agnes Isobel (Wellington Technical College)  
 SULLAVAN Patrick Lewis (Was in United Kingdom July 1959)  
 WALSH Allen Crosbie (Wellington Technical College)  
 WARNER Gunter Israel (Hastings High School)

PRIMARY TEACHERS OR GRADE UNCERTAIN:Current Members:

ALLISON William James (Bluff Primary School) ✓  
 BLAKELL Raymond Francis (Glen Innes Intermediate School) ✓  
 BLAKELL Diane Virginia Marie (Glen Taylor Primary School, Glen Innes) ✓  
 CAUDWELL Gerald Hugh (Takapuna Primary School). ✓  
 DODD Frank (Woodhill Primary School, near Helensville). ✓  
 EATON Stanley Gerald Prouse (Foxton District High School) ✓  
 MCCARTHY Dennis Augustus (Kilbirnie Primary School). ✓  
 MANSON Marion Bessie (Primary Uncertificated, Relieving, Porirua) ✓  
 MORRIS Colin Ernest James (Henderson Primary School) ✓  
 SUNDE Patricia Doreen (Primary - school not known - Auckland) ✓

One-Time Members:

GRANGE Neil Maurice (Khandallah Primary School)  
 HILLIARD Noel Harvey (Mangakino High School)  
 HUNTER Archibald (Tauranga Primary School)  
 HUNTER Betty Cattell (Te Aro, Wellington)  
 HUNTER Dora (Taurika School, Tauranga).  
 IRVING Esther Bertha (wife of E.M. IRVING, Headmaster, Foxton District High School, said to be teaching)  
 MULLON Arthur William (Palmerston North Technical College, Woodwork instructor)  
 PAGANI Maurice Arthur (Naenae)  
 WILKINSON Maxwell Tuohy (Berhampore Primary School)

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT.Current Member:

KELLY Catherine Vera (Maori Education) ✓

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

3.

James Taylor FERGUSON, Superintendent Child Welfare, and David Elgar HOWLAND, Examination Division, Wellington, although not in the same category as the persons named above, are considered to be very sympathetic towards Communism.

---

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

Maff.

21/2/2

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALAND

To: Prime Minister

1. Excluding those in private schools, there are approximately 12,000 primary teachers and approximately 5,300 post primary teachers in New Zealand. In addition, teachers' training college staffs total about 300 and university lecturers about 1,200. In round figures there are 20,000 educationalists in New Zealand excluding those teaching in private schools.

2. In a Service of our size it is not possible to keep a watching brief on even one per cent of these educationalists (even if this was considered desirable) and we are in a position to record information only on those who are mentioned from time to time in <sup>known</sup> C.P.N.Z. circles ~~or in circles on the immediate fringe of the C.P.N.Z.~~ Even with this limited coverage it is apparent that Communist influence in the teaching profession is <sup>significant</sup> ~~considerable~~ for a country such as New Zealand.

3. Attached is a short paper which reviews the situation, ~~as we know it.~~ You may care to show it to the Minister of Education before it is returned to me. I should add that the attached paper <sup>takes</sup> ~~gives~~ little account of other than known Communist influence in educational circles.

11th December, 1962

Director

Herewith Second draft

8/Dec

Director

You asked for a draft. Original paper is flagged.

~~SECRET~~

11 Dec



~~SECRET~~

D R A F T

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALAND

1. Pedagogy is treated by Communists as a branch of industry to be penetrated by Communist Party fractions like other spheres of production. On an international scale Communist activity amongst educationalists was co-ordinated through the Educational Workers' International (E.W.I.) until this organisation was disbanded shortly after the second World War. Activity at this level is now co-ordinated by the International Federation of Teachers' Unions (F.I.S.E. ) which is affiliated to the Communist World Federation of Trade Unions (W.F.T.U.).
2. The importance that Communists place on the penetration of educational circles is emphasised by the statement made by S.W. SCOTT, former General Secretary of the C.P.N.Z. when he said in his autobiography that, in addition to fellow travellers there are persons in key academic positions who are not permitted openly to join the C.P.N.Z. for fear that they might lose their jobs should their Communist affiliation become known.
3. In New Zealand, Communist activities amongst educationalists is co-ordinated by sections of the Professional Fraction of the C.P.N.Z. Two sections exist, namely the Primary and Secondary School Teachers' section and the University Lecturers and Students section. John Findlay EWEN, a member of the C.P.N.Z. who teaches at Seddon Memorial Technical College, plays the leading role.
4. The School Teachers' associations and Parent Teachers' groups are favourite targets of the C.P.N.Z. and the Post Primary Teachers' Association (P.P.T.A.) is a case in point. Since 1960 the P.P.T.A. has been engaged in a salaries and working conditions dispute with the Government and three school teachers on the National Executive of the P.P.T.A. are <sup>teachers</sup> ~~likely~~ to be particularly involved. These are:-

David COHEN, who was openly a member of the C.P.N.Z. until 1958. He has continued to be active on the fringe of the C.P.N.Z. including assisting

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

2.

the C.P.N.Z. financially. During 1961 the C.P.N.Z. gave him the task of co-ordinating the activities of the Auckland and Wellington teachers in their "wage struggle".

Alan Bellenden GORDON, is commonly alluded to as a Communist at Wellington College but he is not known to be a member of the C.P.N.Z. The C.P.N.Z. recently gave GORDON and COHEN the task of urging the editor of the P.P.T.A. National Journal to include articles and bulletins on the wage issue in the journal.

Albert Henry SCOTNEY, has been on the fringe of C.P.N.Z. activities since 1938 and has been an ~~most~~ active member of the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society. He also supports the N.Z.-China Society and has been in contact with F.I.S.E. In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union under arrangements made by the Soviet Legation in Wellington, with whom he is frequently in contact. He contributes to the finances of the C.P.N.Z. and he and his wife were recently considered by the C.P.N.Z. as likely candidates to go to Communist China on a two year teaching project. (Douglas and Ruth LAKE were ultimately selected for this task).

5. An opportunity for Communist penetration of schools in New Zealand arises from the shortage of teachers and the consequent recruitment and ~~appointment~~ of aliens. An example of this is the case of ~~the case of~~ Paul Richard ZILCH, an American citizen who has a record of association with the C.P.N.Z. and front organisations since he ~~first~~ arrived in New Zealand in 1938. Since that date he has returned to the United States on several occasions <sup>on one of which we were informed that</sup> and ~~we are informed that~~ he joined the C.P.U.S.A. ~~during one of these visits in 1948.~~ ZILCH last returned from the United States in 1960 when he married a New Zealand citizen. The wedding was attended by David COHEN and A.H. SCOTNEY referred to above. SCOTNEY sponsored ZILCH's application for permanent residence in New Zealand. ZILCH is now teaching at Tawa College.

6. An example of Communist influence in Parent-Teacher Associations is the case of the National Council of the N.Z. Home and School and Parent-Teacher Federation. On the executive of the National Council are two individuals ~~of Security interest~~.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

3.

~~namely~~ Dr. Leo Richard BEDGGOOD of Hamilton, who is the Secretary and Arthur Philip QUINN, J.P. of Lower Hutt, who is the Assistant Secretary and Assistant Publicity Officer.

*4.* BEDGGOOD is a Communist sympathiser who has been associated with 'peace' activities for many years. He is a financial guarantor for the New Zealand Peace Council. QUINN is a member of the C.P.N.Z. and is <sup>a member of</sup> on the National Executive of the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society. He is also an energetic member of the Taita Home and School Association.

8. Individual school committees have also been subject to Communist penetration. For example in 1959 the C.P.N.Z. claimed to have penetrated the Napier Street and Beresford Street School Committees in Auckland and to have Party members in both. Also in 1959 the Communist dominated school committee of the Ngati Toa School in Porirua was involved in an enquiry regarding the Headmaster of the school.

9. The universities come in for their share of Communist penetration, ~~and there~~ are three university lecturers known to be members of the C.P.N.Z. and there are four lecturers who are one-time members of the C.P.N.Z. In addition there ~~are~~ a number of University professors and lecturers ~~who could be~~ classified as Communist sympathisers, the most noteworthy ~~of these~~ being Professor W.T.G. AIREY. <sup>Prof. W.T.G. Airey</sup>

*Set 3* Professor AIREY has now retired from the Auckland University he has not completely severed his connection with the University as he is now lecturing to political

science students on Marxism - a subject for which he is well qualified. ~~It is an~~ <sup>Professor W.T.G. Airey</sup> unfortunate fact that some intellectuals are particularly susceptible to Marxism/ <sup>and Chairman of the NZ Monthly Review Society, ~~and a member of the Communist Party Organisation~~</sup> Leninism with its materialistic, economic and historical doctrine. Evidence from <sup>Prof. Airey is the author of a group of</sup> overseas indicates that a significant number of intellectuals who were converted to Communism at the Universities during the 1930's were subsequently drawn into espionage on behalf of the Soviet Union. It is significant that some of these <sup>NZ-USSR Society, NZ Monthly Review Society, ~~and the Communist Party Organisation~~</sup> gave no indication of radical thought after leaving the university.

10. Apart from direct Communist influence and activity in the universities of New Zealand there are signs of extremist thought which, while not unusual in seats of learning of this nature, nevertheless deserve a passing reference. There is,

~~SECRET~~



4.

*The known Socialists as applied to these clubs & to the Socialist Forums in Auckland & Wellington have an extremely narrow definition of the word in use in the Communist sense rather than what it is used by the Labour Party.*

for example, the University Socialist Club in Auckland, the New Left Club in Christchurch and the Victoria Socialist Club in Wellington. A short note on the most significant of these namely the Auckland University Socialist Club is attached as Annex 'A'.

11. While the majority of people involved in the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament in New Zealand are not of significant security interest, it is undoubtedly the C.P.N.Z. which acts as a "ginger group" to this organisation. *Activist groups like the C.N.D. are no respecters of persons* and do not hesitate to involve school children in their activities. For example, in July 1962, "Ban the Bomb" petitions were circulated at Onslow College and a form headed "Wellington Secondary School Petition on Nuclear Disarmament" was submitted. The "Wellington Youth Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament" was responsible for these activities and the Chairman of the Campaign is Julie EINHORN, and the Secretary, Helen SUTCH. Julie EINHORN is a pupil of Wellington Girls' College and is the daughter of Helmut and Ester EINHORN, who have been described by the C.P.N. Z. as 'friendly'. Helen SUTCH is also a pupil at Wellington Girls' College and is the daughter of Dr. W.B. and Mrs. SUTCH. In addition, the principal of the Wellington Teachers' Training College (Mr. Walter James SCOTT) has taken a keen interest in the C.N.D. movement during the last two years. His activities over a period of more than twenty years *clearly indicate* that he is a Communist sympathiser.

12. Attached as Annex 'B' is a list of present and one-time members of the C.P.N.Z. employed in the teaching profession. The list is valid only at the date of issue of this paper.

December, 1962



~~SECRET~~

Annex 'A' to 21/2/2 of

December, 1962

AUCKLAND UNIVERSITY SOCIALIST CLUB

1. The 1962 executive of this Club is as follows:-

President

Professor Keith SINCLAIR : *Not known to have any communist connections.*  
~~There are indications that he holds progressive views.~~

Vice - Presidents

Thomas CRAWFORD : Lecturer. Since arriving in New Zealand in 1948 he has associated with Communists & lectured at C.P.N.Z. meetings, and has generally supported the C.P.N.Z.

John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE: Lecturer. A Member of the C.P.N.Z.

John Findlay EWEN : Schoolteacher. A Member of the C.P.N.Z.

Chairman

Owen James GAGER : Librarian and former student. Member of the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society and N.Z. Peace Council and past Secretary of the Socialist Club and of the Radical Association.

Secretary

Donald ROSS : Student. A Member of the C.P.N.Z.

Treasurer

Raymond BLAXALL : Student. A Member of the C.P.N.Z.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

2.

COMMITTEE

This includes Wiston CURNOW who is active in Socialist and Radical Club circles and who was influenced in this direction by Jack GOLSON a former lecturer at Auckland University and a one-time member of the C.P.N.Z. GOLSON is now in Australia. Also on the Committee is Roger HORROCKS who is politically progressive.

2. While this Socialist club does not appear to have been very effective in its efforts to influence students or events in the university it does provide a breeding ground for Communism. A typical example of Communist manipulation occurred at the Annual General Meeting in 1961 when GRANT-MACKIE briefed students to raise contentious issues. These were in line with C.P.N.Z. policy at the time. Grant-Mackie also arranged for members of the C.P.N.Z. to be scattered about the hall so that it would appear that support for these issues came from all sections of the audience. On another occasion David Allan HOMER, a lecturer who is a protege of Professor W.F. AIREY, spoke at a Peace Council Meeting organised by the latter.

~~SECRET~~



Annex B to  
21/2/201 — Dec 62

list of members  
and outtime members  
—



~~SECRET~~

Draft

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALAND

1. Pedagogy <sup>is</sup> ~~was~~ treated by Communists as a branch of industry to be penetrated like other spheres of production by Communist Party fractions.

On an international scale Communist activity amongst educationalists was co-ordinated through the Educational Workers International (E.W.I.) until this <sup>organisation</sup> ~~was~~ disbanded shortly after the second World War. Activity at this level is now co-ordinated by the International Federation of Teachers' Unions (F.I.S.E.) which is affiliated to the Communist World Federation of Trade Unions (W.F.T.U.).

2. The importance that Communists <sup>have</sup> ~~put~~ on the penetration of educational circles is emphasised by the statement made by S.W. SCOTT, former General Secretary of the C.P.N.Z. when he said in his autobiography, that, <sup>in addition to</sup> ~~part~~ ~~from the fellow travellers,~~ there are persons in key academic positions who are not <sup>hesitant to</sup> ~~allowed~~ to join the C.P.N.Z. for fear that they might lose their jobs should their Communist affiliation become known.

3. In New Zealand, Communist activities amongst educationalists is co-ordinated by sections of the Professional Fraction of the C.P.N.Z. Two sections exist, namely the Primary and Secondary School Teachers' section and the University Lecturers and Students section. John Findlay EVEN, a member of the C.P.N.Z. who teaches at Seddon Memorial Technical College, plays ~~the~~ leading role <sup>as</sup> ~~in the Professional Fraction~~ of the C.P.N.Z.

4. The School Teachers' ~~associations~~ and Parent Teachers' <sup>g</sup>groups are favourite targets of the C.P.N.Z. and the Post Primary Teachers' Association (P.P.T.A.) is a case in point. Since 1960 the P.P.T.A. has been engaged in ~~a~~ <sup>the</sup> salaries and working conditions dispute with the Government and three school teachers on the National Executive of the P.P.T.A. are likely to be particularly involved. These are:-

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

2.

David COHEN; who was <sup>previously</sup> a member of the C.P.N.Z. until 1958. He has continued to be active on the fringe of the C.P.N.Z. including assisting the C.P.N.Z. financially. During 1961 the C.P.N.Z. gave him the task of co-ordinating the activities of the Auckland and Wellington teachers in their "wage struggle".

Alan Bellenden GORDON; is commonly alluded to as a Communist by <sup>at</sup> the senior pupils of Wellington College but he is not known to be a member of the C.P.N.Z. The C.P.N.Z. recently gave GORDON and COHEN the task of urging the editor of the P.P.T.A. National Journal to include articles and bulletins on the wage issue in the journal.

Albert Henry ~~WOM~~ SCOTNEY; has been on the fringe of C.P.N.Z. activities since 1938 and has been <sup>a</sup>most active member of the N.Z./U.S.S.R. Society. ~~In addition~~. He also supports the N.Z.-China Society and has been in contact with F.I.S.E. In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union under arrangements made by the Soviet Legation in Wellington, with whom he is frequently in contact. He contributes to the finances of the C.P.N.Z. and he and his wife were recently considered by the C.P.N.Z. as likely candidates to to to Communist China on a two year teaching project. (Douglas and Ruth LAKE were ultimately selected for this <sup>task</sup>).

5. An opportunity for Communist penetration of schools in New Zealand arises from the shortage of teachers and the consequent recruitment and appointment of aliens. An example of this is the case of Paul Richard ZILCH an American citizen who has a record of association with the C.<sup>P</sup>.N.Z. and front organisations since he first arrived in New Zealand in 1938. Since that date he has returned to the United States on several occasions and we are informed that he joined the C.P.U.S.A. during one of these visits in 1948. ZILCH last returned from the United States in 1960 when he married a New Zealand citizen. The wedding was attended by David COHEN and A.H.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

3.

SCOTNEY referred to above. *in fact* SCOTNEY ~~has~~ sponsored ZILCH's application for permanent residence in New Zealand. ZILCH is now teaching at Tawa College.

6. An example of Communist influence in Parent-Teacher Associations is the case of the National Council of <sup>the</sup> N.Z. Home and School and Parent-Teacher Federation. On the executive of the National Council are two individuals of Security interest namely:

Dr. Leo Richard BEDGGOOD of Hamilton, who is the Secretary, and  
Arthur Philip QUINN, J.P. of Lower Hutt, who is the Assistant  
 Secretary and Assistant Publicity Officer.

*is a Communist sympathiser.*  
 7 BEDGGOOD has been associated with 'peace' activities for many years and is a *prominent* guarantor for the New Zealand Peace Council. QUINN, *Justice of the Peace*, is a member of the C.P.N.Z. and is on the National Executive of the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society. He is also an energetic member of the Taita Home and School Association.

8 2A Individual school committees have also been subject to Communist penetration. For example in 1959 the C.P.N.Z. claimed to have penetrated the Napier Street and Beresford Street School Committees *in Auckland*, and to have Party members in both. Also in 1959 the Communist dominated school committee of the Ngati Toa School in Porirua was involved in an enquiry regarding the Headmaster of the school.

9. The universities come in for their share of Communist penetration and there are three university lecturers known to be members of the C.P.N.Z. and there are four lecturers who are one-time members of the C.P.N.Z. In addition there are a number of University professors and lecturers who could be classified as Communist sympathisers, the most noteworthy of these being Professor W.T.G. AIREY. While Professor AIREY has now retired from the Auckland University he has not completely severed his connection with the University as he is now lecturing to political science students on Marxism - a *subject* for which he is well qualified. It is an unfortunate fact that *some* intellectuals are particularly susceptible to Marxism/Leninism with its *apparently satisfactory* materialistic, economic and historical doctrine. Evidence from overseas indicates that a

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

4.

significant number of intellectuals who were converted to Communism at the Universities during the 1930's were subsequently drawn into espionage on behalf of the Soviet Union. It is significant that some of these gave no indication of radical thought after leaving the university.

10. apart from etc

11 ~~10~~ A.

While the majority of people involved in the Campaign for Nuclear

10. apart from direct Communist influence and activity in the universities of New Zealand there are ~~some~~ signs of extremist thought which, while not unusual in seats of learning of this nature, nevertheless deserve ~~attention~~ a passing reference. These ~~are~~, for example, the University Socialist Clubs in Auckland, the New Left Club in Christchurch and the Victoria Socialist ~~Club~~ Club in Wellington. A short note on the most significant of these namely the Auckland University Socialist Club is attached as Annex "A".

taken a keen interest in the C.N.Z. movement during the war years.

His activities over a period of more than twenty years clearly indicate that he is a Communist sympathiser.

12 ~~10~~

Attached at Annex <sup>"B"</sup> is a list of present and one-time members of the C.F.N.Z. employed in the teaching profession. The list is valid only at the date of issue of this paper.

11th December, 1962

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

4.

significant number of intellectuals who were converted to Communism at the Universities during the 1930's were subsequently drawn into espionage on behalf of the Soviet Union. It is significant that some of these gave no indication of radical thought after leaving the university.

10. apart from etc

11 to 12.

While the majority of people involved in the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament in New Zealand are not of significant security interest, it is undoubtedly the C.P.N.Z. which acts as a "ginger group" to this organisation. Activist groups like the C.N.D. are no respecters of persons and do not hesitate to involve school children in their activities. For example, in July 1962, "ban the bomb" petitions were circulated at Onslow Collge and a form headed "Wellington Secondary School Petition on Nuclear Disarmament" was submitted. The ~~Wellington~~ "Wellington Youth Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament" was responsible for these activities and the Chairman of the Campaign is Julie EINHORN, and the Secretary, Helen SUTCH. Julie EINHORN is a pupil of Wellington Girls' College and is the daughter of Helmut and Ester EINHORN, who have been described by the C.P.N.Z. as 'friendly'. Helen SUTCH is also a pupil at Wellington Girls' College and is the daughter of Dr. W.B. and Mrs. SUTCH. In addition, the principal of the Wellington Teachers' Training College (Mr. Walter James SCOTT) has taken a keen interest in the C.N.D. movement during the last two years. His activities over a period of more than twenty years clearly indicate that he is a Communist sympathiser.

12 to 13.

Attached at Annex <sup>13</sup> is a list of present and one-time members of the C.P.N.Z. employed in the teaching profession. The list is valid only at the date of issue of this paper.

11th December, 1962

~~SECRET~~



GRANT-MACKIE was presumably referring to the International Student Clubs (26/5/8). We have little information about these beyond press reports of social gatherings and camps attended by New Zealand students and overseas students, mainly from the Colombo plan countries. What information we have gives no indication of influence by University staff either political or otherwise.

Certainly during the last year or so the only activity of the A.U.S.C. seems to have been the distribution of periodicals issued by front organisations and from Eastern Europe in students' common rooms, and the exhibition of occasional films obtained from Modern Films.

New Left Club, Canterbury University (26/5/3) formerly known as the Canterbury University Socialist Club and Christchurch University Radical Club. Our latest information showed Owen GAGER to be President of this Club, but as he is now in Auckland this is no doubt out of date.

In June 1961 when the New Left Club was started as a successor to the former Socialist Club, Wolfgang ROSENBERG (Lecturer) spoke and said (inter alia) "New Zealand is neither ready nor would accept a revolution at this stage and there are not enough satisfactory people to make any changes possible". Though there is no evidence of actual communist party membership, ROSENBERG has a long standing record of support for communist front organisations, married a one-time member of the CPNZ, and his speeches, as shown above, give clear indication of communist sympathies.

According to Owen GAGER in September 1961, the New Left Club was trying to organise two pages of student political writing in the "N.Z. Monthly Review". This scheme had the blessing of the editor, Professor Harold Winston RHODES. The latter, a lecturer at Canterbury University, is National President of the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society, and is regarded as a communist sympathiser.

Victoria University Socialist Club (26/5/7) There is no evidence of influence by University lecturers, but indications of encouragement by the Wellington District of the CPNZ, some of whose members formerly belonged to the Victoria University branch of the CPNZ (21/6/14) which was established in 1941. There was, however, little activity in this branch after the events connected with the Hungarian rising in 1956 and it was finally disbanded in August 1957. Some members transferred to other branches and individuals formerly belonging to the University Branch who are still active CPNZ members include Kenneth James HOLLYMAN and John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE, both lecturers at Auckland University, John Findlay EWEN, a vice-president of Auckland University Socialist Club and a teacher at the Seddon Memorial Technical College, and Leon Bremner PIPER, teaching at Naenae College.

World Affairs Council of the Victoria University (26/5/26)

The stated aims of the Council are "to arouse awareness of world problems and to boost the cause of nuclear disarmament". The



Council in fact incorporates a Victoria University branch of the N.Z.C.N.D. and also arranges panel discussions on world affairs. It advocates the recognition of Communist China and its membership of the United Nations. The Council appears to be run entirely by students, but a study camp held under its auspices in May 1962 was attended by Dr. Wolfgang ROSENBERG of Canterbury University, who spoke on "The Economics of Underdeveloped Countries". He felt their problems could only be solved by one-party government, of which he considered the Soviet system was more successful than "dictatorial capitalism" (instancing Pakistan and Persia), though neither was ideal. Other speakers invited to take part in discussion panels have included Professor Keith BUCHANAN of Victoria University. The latter is a member of the World Council of Peace and the N.Z. China Society and is regarded as a communist sympathiser.

There is little information available about student clubs at Otago University (26/5/6) and no indication of influence by lecturers, political or otherwise. There has been a fairly recent complaint ~~xxx~~ about communist periodicals left in the students' common rooms but those responsible have not as yet been identified.

17.12.62



Our records show that, apart from their tutorial work, some of the University lecturers with extreme political views are interesting themselves in and influencing the University Radical and Socialist Clubs.

Auckland University Socialist Club (26/5/1)

The 1962 Executive is as follows:

President: Professor Keith SINCLAIR: Our information suggests that he holds liberal to leftist views but there is no indication of political affiliations.

Vice-Presidents: Thomas CRAWFORD (P/F) Lecturer. Although not known to be a CPNZ member he has since his arrival in N.Z. in 1948 associated with communists, lectured at communist party meetings and generally supported the Party.

John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE (P/F) Lecturer. Member of the CPNZ.

John Findlay EWEN (P/F). Teacher at Seddon Memorial Technical College. Member of the CPNZ

Chairman: P/F Owen James GAGER. Librarian and former University student. Member of NZ-USSR Society and Peace Council and past secretary of Socialist Club and Radical Association.

Secretary: P/F Donald ROSS CPNZ member

Treasurer: P/F Raymond Francis BLAXALL. CPNZ member. Primary school teacher and part time university student.

Committee: P/F Wyston CURNOW. Student active in Socialist and Radical Clubs - reported to have been influenced in his political thinking by Jack GOLSON, one-time CPNZ member who was formerly a lecturer at Auckland University but now in Australia.

Roger HORROCKS (i.r.) student. Leftist.

A report [redacted] of 11.5.61 shows that GRANT-MACKIE briefed students to raise contentious subjects in line with Communist Party policy at the Annual General Meeting, and arranged for Party members to be scattered about the hall so that support would come from all parts. Another Auckland lecturer who has spoken at the Socialist Club meetings is David Allan HAMER, a Junior History Lecturer who is said to be a follower of Professor AIREY and who spoke on the Laos crisis at a Peace Council meeting organised by AIREY. A usually reliable source [redacted] has reported HAMER to be pro-communist.

Owen GAGER, speaking to the New Left Club, Canterbury University, attributed the success of the A.U.S.C. to the fact that several of the University staff were sympathetic. GRANT-MACKIE, however, in conversation at the NZPC Annual Conference in October 1961 considered that the Socialist Club had been ineffective during the past year or two and that the only active body for Peace and International understanding is the International Relations Society at the University



Director

may we discuss the paper flagged. I think  
the Government should see this but the  
circulation must be controlled.

Shooter paper regd.

done.



21/2/2

D.O.A.

AK/4/15

H.Q. (CS)

8.11.1962

26/8/80

## PUBLIC SERVICE ASSOCIATION.

1. A letter from the N.Z. Electricity Department, P.B., WAIRAKEI, signed by a member of a sub-committee, has been received by the C.P.N.Z. National Secretariat.
2. This letter deals with the issues which have developed between the Executive Council of the P.S.A. and a group known as the Interdepartmental Organising Committee. The writers of the letter mention that it has been suggested that Communist members are connected with this Interdepartmental Committee and are responsible for its actions and would welcome an analysis from the "People's Voice" Industrial Correspondent on this matter, together with any relevant material, facts, opinions, etc., in order that they might arrive at a balanced conclusion.
3. The Secretariat were a little hesitant in dealing with this matter and it was suggested that possibly the best method was to use the "P.V." to develop some discussion on the merits of both sides. In V.G. WILCOX's opinion the safest way was to support aggressive action by the P.S.A. executive.
4. P.W.G. McARA is to contact Ronald J. SMITH on this matter for information and failing him it was suggested that Catherine V. KELLY would have access to the minutes (probably P.S.A. minutes).

SOURCE: [REDACTED]~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

9 October, 1962

Dear

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN  
NEW ZEALAND

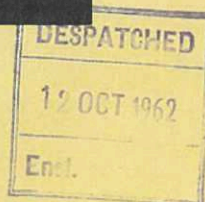
The enclosed paper covers the Communist Party penetration of the New Zealand educational system as far as current information discloses. There are of course very many educationalists additional to those named in the paper who, because of their political or ideological beliefs, wittingly or unwittingly support Communism. In this paper persons referred to are either current members of the CPNZ, one-time members or persons whose sympathies or influences make them particularly interesting in the educational field.

2. This paper is for the information of your Headquarters only. You will appreciate that most of the contents have been received from sources of a sensitive nature.

Yours

\_\_\_\_\_  
H.E. Gilbert  
Director

BRING UP ON 29.11.62  
TO CS.





H.Q. (CS)

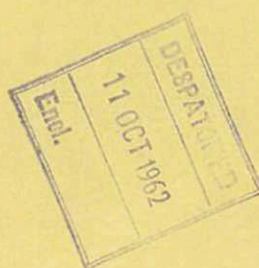
21/2/2

D.O.A.; D.O.C.

8.10.1962

## COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALAND.

1. Attached is a copy of a recently produced paper on the above-named subject.
2. Those persons named in the body of the paper and in the Annexure do not by any means present the complete picture. There are, as you know, very many more who, by their activities, indicate some degree of sympathy with the Communist Party's aims. To produce a comprehensive list of all such people engaged in the teaching profession would be a task beyond our present resources and the result would probably be unsatisfactory because of such factors as incomplete information, doubtful identification and the lack of current knowledge.
3. You will appreciate that much of the information contained in the paper is derived from sensitive sources and because of this no reference is to be made outside this Service of any details without prior approval of Headquarters.
4. Comments welcomed.



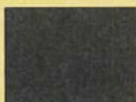
*Return to CS2 after despatch.*



Encl.

CS2

*Could I have a copy to discuss with Anita.*



*CS*

Herewith



11/10/62.

SECRET



~~SECRET~~COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALANDIntroduction

1. Marxist doctrine lays considerable stress on education. In 1926 the Rector of the Second Moscow University said, inter alia: -

"Dialectical materialism is applied particularly in the theory of instruction, which it penetrates by giving it a character sui generis. Materialism of the entire educational process; rejection of religiosity and mysticism, of whatever kind they may be; opposition to all fetishism (e.g. fairy tales, miracle stories and tales of various kinds); a realistic and concrete character in teaching; an appeal to the activities of the child for the transformation of his surroundings (work socially useful to the child); a dialectic, synthetic and dynamic study of the universe; recognition of the relativity of ethical standards; those are some of the characteristic features of a scientific pedagogy which is aiming consistently at being materialistic and dialectical .....

Such are the essential principles of a scientific educational doctrine as we understand it ....."

2. Pedagogy is treated by Moscow as a branch of industry to be penetrated like other spheres of production by Communist Party fractions. "Work" amongst teachers is carried out by national Communist Parties and for some years such activities were co-ordinated also through the Educational Workers International (E.W.I.). The latter organisation originated in Paris in 1922 and there were affiliated organisations in the Soviet Union and other European countries, and in 1927 attempts were made to spread operations to China. The constitution of the E.W.I. laid stress on the necessity in capitalist countries to free education from its "enslavement by capitalism" and make especially scientific education available to the workers. The E.W.I. has not been heard of since the second World War and appears to have been succeeded by the International Federation of Teachers Unions (Federation Internationale Syndicale de l'Enseignement - FISE). This organisation is a federation of teachers unions in Western and Eastern Europe, the U.S.S.R., U.S.A. and South America, and is affiliated to the World Federation of Trade Unions (WFTU).

School Teachers Section of the Communist Party of New Zealand (CPNZ)

3. While neither the New Zealand Educational Institute nor the Post Primary Teachers Association of New Zealand is affiliated with FISE there is, however, a School Teachers' Section within the Professional Fraction of the CPNZ. It is not known when this was formed but a special meeting was held in April, 1964, to "re-establish" the Professional Fraction. This meeting was convened by the Auckland District Executive of the CPNZ when the CPNZ became aware that Secondary school teachers in night schools were considering strike action. It was decided to re-establish the Teachers Section of the Professional Fraction in two groups where only one had existed previously. The groups formed were: -

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

- (a) The Primary and Secondary School Teachers Group, and
  - (b) The University Lecturers and Students Group.
4. Party members known to be associated with these groups during 1961 were: -

- (a) Raymond Francis BLAXALL, Teacher, Glen Innes Intermediate School;  
Gerald Hugh CAUDWELL, Teacher, Takapuna School;  
John Findlay EWEN, Post Primary Teacher, Seddon Memorial T.C.;  
Marjorie Cecil FOWLER, Post Primary Teacher, Seddon Memorial T.C.;  
Colin Ernest James MORRIS, Primary School, Henderson;  
Patricia SUNDE, Primary School Teacher, Auckland;  
Frank DODD, Schoolteacher, Woodhill, Helensville.
- (b) John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE, Auckland University Lecturer;  
Kenneth James HOLLYMAN, Auckland University Lecturer;  
Donald ROSS, Auckland University Student;  
David Scott WALSH, Auckland University Student.

5. It is not known to what extent these groups of the Professional Fraction of the CPNZ direct Party activities within the teaching profession but it must be assumed that they have some responsibility in this regard. It is believed that John Findlay EWEN plays a large part in maintaining liaison between the CPNZ and individual teachers and teachers groups. For example, a Party member has stated that EWEN "was working magnificently for the Party which was making sure that he did not expose himself and endanger his livelihood as a teacher." Again, during a visit to Wellington in 1961 EWEN's activities suggested that he was organising CPNZ activities amongst the teachers.

#### The Post Primary Teachers Association (PPTA)

6. The PPTA has, since 1960, been engaged in a dispute with the Government over salaries and working conditions and three school teachers on the National Executive of the PPTA likely to be particularly involved are: -

David COHEN, who was a member of the CPNZ until 1958. Since that date he has been active on the fringe of Party activity and continues to contribute money to the CPNZ. The CPNZ considers him to be very good at "teacher politics" and, during 1961, gave him the task of co-ordinating the activities of the Auckland and Wellington teachers in their "wage struggle".

Alan Bellenden GORDON, who is similarly well thought of by the CPNZ. The Party recently gave him and COHEN the task of urging the editor of the PPTA National Journal to include articles and bulletins on the wage issue in that Journal. While GORDON is not known to be a member of the CPNZ he is commonly alluded to as a Communist by the senior pupils of Wellington College.

~~SECRET~~

- 3 -



~~SECRET~~

- 3 -

Albert Henry ("Bonk") SCOTNEY, who has been involved on the fringe of CPNZ activities since 1938 and has been one of the most active members of the NZ-USSR Society since that year. He also supports the NZ-China Society and has been in contact with FISE. In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union with an official NZ-USSR Society delegation arrangements for which were made by the Soviet Legation in Wellington. He is in frequent contact with the Legation. He contributes money to the CPNZ. During 1961 SCOTNEY and his wife were considered by the CPNZ as likely candidates to go to China on a teaching project for two years.

7. The relationship of these three with the Professional Fraction in Auckland is not known.

#### Northland College

8. Complaints regarding Communist indoctrination of students attending Northland College, Kaikohe, were received in mid-1961. Those principally involved appear to be: -

- (a) James Arthur GALE, a one time member of the CPA and CPNZ whose present Party affiliations are unknown;
- (b) Irene Muriel GALE (wife of above), a one time member of the CPA and probably of the CPNZ;
- (c) Leonard Thomas GALE (brother of James Arthur GALE), a one time member of the CPA whose present Party affiliations are unknown;
- (d) Grace Evelyn GALE (wife of above and sister of Irene Muriel GALE) whose affiliation with the CPNZ is unknown;
- (e) Paul Edmund HOLMES, a one time member of the CPNZ whose present affiliation with the Party is unknown;
- (f) Florence HOLMES (wife of above).

9. The GALE brothers, HOLMES and their wives are said to have formed a "Sixth Form Club", a political discussion group for the senior students at the College, which was alleged to advocate the advantages of Communism over other political or social systems. In addition to the Sixth Form Club, these individuals are said to have founded a Youth Club in Kaikohe which was considered to be another vehicle for Communist propaganda.

10. It is not possible to assess the significance of these activities at Northland College as the people in the area are more than usually prone to gossip.

#### Aliens

11. An opportunity for Communist penetration in schools lies in the shortage of teachers and consequent appointment of aliens. Paul Richard ZILCH, an American citizen, has a record of association with the CPNZ and front organisations since he first

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 4 -

arrived in New Zealand in 1938. He has spent several periods in the United States since he originally arrived in New Zealand and, in 1948, is understood to have joined the Communist Party of the United States. ZILCH last returned from the United States in June 1960, in order to marry a New Zealand citizen. The wedding was attended by David COHEN and A.H. SCOTNEY, referred to in paragraph 6. SCOTNEY was one of the official witnesses of the marriage and also sponsored ZILCH's application for permanent residence in New Zealand. After having been employed as a labourer, journalist, radio mechanic and public servant, ZILCH applied for and was granted a provisional grading as a Post Primary teacher at the end of 1961, and was appointed to a position at Tawa College in February 1962. He is not thought to be a member of the CPNZ but his associates and activities give no reason to believe that he has changed his views.

#### Other CPNZ Activities in Schools.

12. CPNZ interest in educational matters is illustrated by a circular issued to Party branches during September 1961. This asked all branch executives to ascertain the number of "comrades" in their branch who were members of primary or secondary school parent/teacher associations or school committees. When the District Executive of the CPNZ had this information they proposed to call a meeting in order to plan future action.

13. It is obvious that Communist penetration of school boards and parent/teacher associations could have far reaching effects. These groups concern themselves, among other things, with the recruitment of teachers, teachers' salaries and working conditions and the functions, powers and jurisdiction of the various bodies in the field of education. On the Executive of the National Council of New Zealand Home & School and Parent/Teacher Federation, are two individuals of security interest. Dr. Leo Richard BEDGOOD of Hamilton, the secretary, has been associated with "Peace" activities for many years and is a guarantor of the New Zealand Peace Council. Arthur Philip QUINN, J.P., of Lower Hutt, Assistant Secretary and Assistant Publicity Officer, is a member of the CPNZ and is on the National Executive of the NZ-USSR Society. He is an energetic member of the Taita Home and School Association and has spoken about the work of the Federation at a number of meetings throughout the country. In addition, there have been several reports of Communist penetration of individual school committees. A militant member of the Wellington District of the CPNZ, Selwyn McDonald DEVEREUX, was on the Newtown Primary School Committee in 1953. In April 1959 the CPNZ claimed to have penetrated the Napier Street and Beresford Street School Committees in Auckland and to have Party members in both. Our records do not confirm this but of the Committee members listed we have information on the following: -

#### Beresford Street:

John James MITCHELL and his wife, Lorna MITCHELL J.J. MITCHELL is a one time CPNZ member and regarded as a Communist sympathiser;

Leonard EDWARDS is recorded as having subscribed on several occasions during 1961 to appeals launched by the CPNZ paper "People's Voice";

David John WILSON. A man of this name resident in Auckland subscribed to CPNZ funds in 1959 and attended at least one CPNZ meeting in 1961. This is rather a common name and it is not therefore certain that the two are identical.

~~SECRET~~

- 5 -



~~SECRET~~

- 5 -

Napier Street:

Robert ELSENDER, a supporter of the N.Z. Peace Council. The CPNZ supported his nomination by the Freeman's Bay Welfare Association for the Auckland City Council By-Election in August, 1961.

14. In July, 1959, the Education Board held an enquiry regarding complaints about the headmaster of the Ngati Toa School, Porirua. The Communist dominated school committee arranged a special bus to Wellington for witnesses, and the following CPNZ members said they would be attending: -

Mrs Marion Bessie MANSON

Mrs Catherine Anastasia McNAUGHT

Mrs Elva Margaret WEDLOCK.

15. Mrs MANSON, de facto wife of the Wellington District CPNZ Chairman, and an uncertificated teacher, was for some time employed on a temporary basis at the school.

Communist Activity in Connection with the Universities.

16. There are three university lecturers known to be members of the CPNZ, besides four one time CPNZ members and a number of Communist sympathisers (see attached list). As mentioned above, there is a University Lecturers and Students Group in the Professional Fraction of the CPNZ. When a threatened strike of university lecturers was discussed at the Triennial Conference of the CPNZ in 1960, John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE (who was credited by the CPNZ as "doing good work for the Party at the University") spoke of the need for a united front in Union matters and felt the Party member could play his part in this. The following year it was learned that Jack GOLSON (one time CPNZ member) and Professor W.T.G. AIREY (assessed as a Communist sympathiser) had been an embarrassment at the Auckland University and that GOLSON had influenced quite a few students. Amongst these was Wiston CURNOW, son of the lecturer T.A.M. CURNOW. Wiston CURNOW was recorded in 1960 as Secretary of the N.Z. Universities Radical Federation and in June, 1962, was elected to the committee of the Auckland University Socialist Club. He is not believed to be a member of the CPNZ. Professor AIREY has now retired, but he now has more time to devote to Communist front organisations, of which he is an ardent supporter. His association with the Auckland University has recently been renewed as he is now lecturing to political science students on Marxism, a subject for which he is well qualified.

17. There is ample opportunity for the spreading of Communist propaganda in the various university radical and socialist clubs, and it has been found that intellectuals are particularly susceptible to the virus of Marxism, especially during their formative years at the university. In overseas countries it has been discovered that a significant number of intellectuals who were converted to Communism at the university in the 1930s were subsequently drawn into espionage on behalf of the Russians, although some gave no indication of leftist sympathies after leaving the university. It has been inferred that they may have been selected or actually recruited for espionage during their undergraduate days. The desirability has therefore been stressed of careful screening of the early history of mature intellectuals before selection to fill influential positions.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 6 -

Communism and Educational Broadcasts

18. Some years ago when a series of programmes known as "Citizens Forum" was being broadcast from the commercial radio station in Auckland under the chairmanship first of Percival MARTIN-SMITH, then Director of Adult Education, Auckland, and later of Mr Maurice George LEE, Assistant Director of Adult Education, it was noticed that there was invariably a CPNZ member on the panel. After the replacement of these individuals the practice ceased, but the possibility of this form of Communist penetration of adult education may be worth bearing in mind. Since its formation the W.B.A. has often attracted persons holding progressive views and this is not peculiar to New Zealand.

Communist Front Organisations and Education

19. In May, 1961, Mrs Rona BAILEY, National Secretary of the NZ-USSR Society (and a prominent member of the CPNZ) communicated with the Director of Education regarding an exchange of correspondence between Russian and New Zealand school children, the suggestion being that the exchange should be arranged through the NZ-USSR Society. After being informed of the Security record of Mrs BAILEY and the NZ-USSR Society, the Minister of Education decided not to approve the proposal.

20. The N.Z. Peace Council has offered prizes to school children for essays and paintings dealing with "Peace".

Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament (CND) and Education

21. While this movement is not in itself a subversive organisation the CPNZ, especially in Wellington, is making every effort to exploit it. In July, 1962, "Ban the Bomb" petitions were circulated at Onslow College and a form headed "Wellington Secondary School Petition on Nuclear Disarmament" was submitted. It was said that the "Wellington Youth Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament" was responsible for these activities. From correspondence in the newspapers, it appears that the Chairman of the Wellington Youth Campaign is Julie EINHORN and the Secretary Helen SUTCH. Julia Ruth EINHORN, born 11.7.1945 and a pupil of Wellington Girls College, is the daughter of Helmut and Ester EINHORN. Helmut EINHORN is Chairman of the Wellington Branch of the CND and a supporter of Communist front organisations, and was invited to the October Revolution reception at the Soviet Legation in 1961, reportedly on the recommendation of the CPNZ, who considered him "friendly". Mrs EINHORN is a supporter of the Communist front NZ-China Society. Margaret Helen SUTCH, born 15.11.1945, also a pupil at Wellington Girls College, is the daughter of Dr. W.B. SUTCH and Mrs Shirley Hilda Stanley SUTCH (known as SMITH), a one time CPNZ member who is believed to encourage her daughter in political activity. The part played by Dr W.B. SUTCH in the political education of his daughter is unknown.

22. Mr Walter James SCOTT, Principal of the Wellington Teachers Training College, has during the last two years taken a keen interest in the CND movement. While he is not known ever to have been a CPNZ member, his activities over a period of more than twenty years clearly indicate that he is a Communist sympathiser. He is a supporter of the NZ-USSR Society, the NZ-China Society and the N.Z. Peace Council as well as being an executive of the N.Z. Council for Civil Liberties since its formation. The leading personalities in this organisation are largely one time Party members and progressives.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 7 -

Personalities

23. Attached as an Annexure is a list of present and past members of the CPNZ employed in the teaching profession. This includes three members of the Education Department staff. This list is valid only as at the date of issue of this paper. *and does not include the names of many who are classified as sympathisers*

24. In addition to these there are in the teaching profession a number of supporters of the Communist front organisations and persons known to associate with Communists. S.W. SCOTT, the former Communist who left the Party in 1956 at the time of the Hungarian rising, says in his autobiography that, apart from the fellow traveller, there are persons in key academic positions who are not allowed to join the Party for fear that they might lose their jobs should their Communist association become known. On a number of occasions it has been reported that the Party has stressed the necessity of keeping secret the associations of persons whom they apparently regard highly. For this reason and due to the fact that lecturers frequently adopt a controversial left wing attitude, it is often difficult to assess the loyalty of those in the teaching profession.

25. Maurice Arthur PAGANI, a one time member of the CPNZ who is now a primary teacher at Naenae, is active in "teacher politics" and is highly thought of by the CPNZ for his work in this regard.

1st October, 1962.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

ANNEXURE.

*One Time*  
Present and Former Members of the CPNZ employed  
in the Teaching Profession

UNIVERSITY LECTURERSCurrent Members

ALLEY, Philip John (Canterbury University)  
 GRANT-MACKIE, John Augustus (Auckland University)  
 HOLLYMAN, Kenneth James (Auckland University)  
 (RHODES, Harold Winston of Canterbury University is almost  
 certainly a Communist though unlikely to be a member  
 of the CPNZ).

One Time Members

BOURNE, Dr Harold (Otago University)  
 GATHERCOLE, Peter William (Otago University - went to Australia  
 on temporary visit 19.8.1962)  
 TURNER, George William (Canterbury University - believed going  
 overseas this year)  
 WHALE, Henry Arthur (Physicist formerly at Ardmore College,  
 Auckland. Went to U.S.A. for two years  
 in January, 1960).

TEACHERS TRAINING COLLEGE TEACHERSFormer Members

MORRIS, Peter Gillard (Wellington)  
 JOHANSEN, Peter Joseph (Wellington)

POST PRIMARY TEACHERS

EWEN, John Findlay (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
 FOWLER, Marjorie Cecil (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
 PIPER, Leon Bremner (Naenae College)

Probable Members

COHEN, David (Foxton District High School)  
 GALE, James Arthur (Northland College, Kaikohe)

One Time Members

BURT, Thomas Hylton (Otaki Boys High School)  
 CROWLEY, Bruce Balharry (Mana College)  
 DOHRN, Peter John (Christ's College, Christchurch)  
 EVISON, Harry Charles (Reefton District High School)  
 FLAVELL, Elsie Lila (North Island - school not known)  
 GRUSZNING, Harold Keith (Returned in 1960 from position in Gilbert  
 Islands - school not known)

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

HOLMES, Paul Edmund (Northland College, Kaikohe)  
 IRVING, Edward Mansfield (Headmaster, Foxton District High School)  
 McLEOD, Alex Osbourne (Hutt Valley Memorial Technical College,  
 Petone)  
 O'BRIEN, Albert Vincent (Hokitika District High School)  
 O'NEILL, Peter Hendy (Wanganui High School)  
 PAGE, Norman Russell (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
 RISKE, Max (February 1962 to Uganda for one year training  
 teachers under UNESCO)  
 SCOONES, Stewart T.H. (Rongotai College)  
 SCOTNEY, Albert Henry (Rongotai College)  
 SCOTNEY, Agnes Isobel (Wellington Technical College)  
 SULLAVAN, Patrick Lewis (was in United Kingdom July 1959)  
 WALSH, Allen Crosbie (Wellington Technical College)  
 WARNER, Gunter Israel (Hastings High School)

PRIMARY TEACHERS OR GRADE UNCERTAINCurrent Members

ALLISON, William James (Bluff Primary School)  
 BLAXALL, Raymond Francis (Glen Innes Intermediate School)  
 BLAXALL, Diane Virginia Marie (Glen Taylor Primary School, Glen  
 Innes)  
 CAUDWELL, Gerald Hugh (Takapuna Primary School)  
 DODD, Frank (Woodhill Primary School, near Helensville)  
 EATON, Stanley Gerald Prouse (Foxton District High School)  
 MCCARTHY, Dennis Augustus (Kilbirnie Primary School)  
 MANSON, Marion Bessie (Primary Uncertificated, Relieving, Porirua)  
 MORRIS, Colin Ernest James (Henderson Primary School)  
 SUNDE, Patricia Doreen (Primary (school not known) Auckland)

One Time Members

GRANGE, Neil Maurice (Khandallah Primary School)  
 HILLIARD, Noel Harvey (Mangakino High School)  
 HUNTER, Archibald (Tauranga Primary School)  
 HUNTER, Betty Cattell (Te Aro, Wellington)  
 HUNTER, Dora (Taurika School, Tauranga)  
 IRVING, Esther Bertha (wife of E.M. IRVING, Headmaster, Foxton  
 District High School, said to be teaching)  
 MULLON, Arthur William (Palmerston North Technical College,  
 Woodwork instructor)  
 PAGANI, Maurice Arthur (Nacnae)  
 WILKINSON, Maxwell Tucky (Berhampore Primary School)

- 3 -

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 3 -

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT

Current Member

KELLY, Catherine Vera (Maori Education)

Current Sympathisers

FERGUSON, James Taylor (Superintendent Child Welfare)

HOWLAND, David Elgar (Examination Division, Wellington).

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

9 October, 1962

Dear

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN  
NEW ZEALAND

The enclosed paper covers the Communist Party penetration of the New Zealand educational system as far as current information discloses. There are of course very many educationalists additional to those named in the paper who, because of their political or ideological beliefs, wittingly or unwittingly support Communism. In this paper persons referred to are either current members of the CPNZ, one-time members or persons whose sympathies or influences make them particularly interesting in the educational field.

2. This paper is for your information only. You will appreciate that most of the contents have been received from sources of a sensitive nature.

Yours

H.E. GILBERT  
Director



*Director*

*For signature please.*

~~SECRET~~

2 Oct



~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

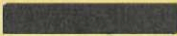
  
WELLINGTON.

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN  
NEW ZEALAND

*2 copies*  
The enclosed paper covers the Communist Party penetration of the New Zealand educational system as far as current information discloses. There are of course very many educationalists additional to those named in the paper who, because of their political or ideological beliefs, wittingly or unwittingly support Communism. In this paper persons referred to are either current members of the CPNZ, one-time members or persons whose sympathies or influences make them particularly interesting in the educational field.

2. This paper is for the information of your Headquarters only. You will appreciate that most of the contents have been received from sources of a sensitive nature.



  
  
for Director

9th October, 1962

DESPATCHED

11 OCT 1962

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

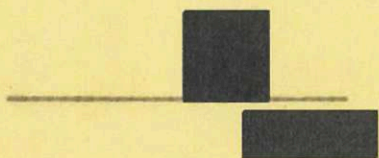
A. No. 627



COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN  
NEW ZEALAND

*3 copies*  
The enclosed paper covers the Communist Party penetration of the New Zealand educational system as far as current information discloses. There are of course very many educationalists additional to those named in the paper who, because of their political or ideological beliefs, wittingly or unwittingly support Communism. In this paper persons referred to are either current members of the CPNZ, one-time members or persons whose sympathies or influences make them particularly interesting in the educational field.

2. This paper is for the information of your Headquarters only. You will appreciate that most of the contents have been received from sources of a sensitive nature.



9th October, 1962



~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

1/10/1962

COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION IN NEW ZEALANDDavid Ruffs:Introduction

1. Marxist doctrine lays considerable stress on education. In 1926 the Rector of the Second Moscow University said, inter alia: -

"Dialectical materialism is applied particularly in the theory of instruction, which it penetrates by giving it a character sui generis. Materialism of the entire educational process; rejection of religiosity and mysticism, of whatever kind they may be; opposition to all fetishism (e.g. fairy tales, miracle stories and tales of various kinds); a realistic and concrete character in teaching; an appeal to the activities of the child for the transformation of his surroundings (work socially useful to the child); a dialectic, synthetic and dynamic study of the universe; recognition of the relativity of ethical standards; those are some of the characteristic features of a scientific pedagogy which is aiming consistently at being materialistic and dialectical .....

Such are the essential principles of a scientific educational doctrine as we understand it ....."

2. Pedagogy is treated by Moscow as a branch of industry to be penetrated like other spheres of production by Communist Party fractions. "Work" amongst teachers is carried out by national Communist Parties and for some years such activities were co-ordinated also through the Educational Workers International (E.W.I.). The latter organisation originated in Paris in 1922 and there were affiliated organisations in the Soviet Union and other European countries, and in 1927 attempts were made to spread operations to China. The constitution of the E.W.I. laid stress on the necessity in capitalist countries to free education from its "enslavement by capitalism" and make especially scientific education available to the workers. The E.W.I. has not been heard of since the second World War and appears to have been succeeded by the International Federation of Teachers Unions (Federation Internationale Syndicale de l'Enseignement - FISE). This organisation is a federation of teachers unions in Western and Eastern Europe, the U.S.S.R., U.S.A. and South America, and is affiliated to the World Federation of Trade Unions (WFTU).

School Teachers Section of the Communist Party of New Zealand (CPNZ)

3. While neither the New Zealand Educational Institute nor the Post Primary Teachers Association of New Zealand is affiliated with FISE there is, however, a School Teachers' Section within the Professional Fraction of the CPNZ. It is not known when this was formed but a special meeting was held in April, 1961, to "re-establish" the Professional Fraction. This meeting was convened by the Auckland District Executive of the CPNZ when the CPNZ became aware that Secondary school teachers in night schools were considering strike action. It was decided to re-establish the Teachers Section of the Professional Fraction in two groups where only one had existed previously. The groups formed were: -

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

- (a) The Primary and Secondary School Teachers Group, and
  - (b) The University Lecturers and Students Group.
4. Party members known to be associated with these groups during 1961 were: -

- (a) Raymond Francis BLAXALL, Teacher, Glen Innes Intermediate School;  
Gerald Hugh CAUDWELL, Teacher, Takapuna School;  
John Findlay EWEN, Post Primary Teacher, Seddon Memorial T.C.;  
Marjorie Cecil FOWLER, Post Primary Teacher, Seddon Memorial T.C.;  
Colin Ernest James MORRIS, Primary School, Henderson;  
Patricia SUNDE, Primary School Teacher, Auckland;  
Frank DODD, Schoolteacher, Woodhill, Helensville.
- (b) John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE, Auckland University Lecturer;  
Kenneth James HOLLYMAN, Auckland University Lecturer;  
Donald ROSS, Auckland University Student;  
David Scott WALSH, Auckland University Student.

5. It is not known to what extent these groups of the Professional Fraction of the CPNZ direct Party activities within the teaching profession but it must be assumed that they have some responsibility in this regard. It is believed that John Findlay EWEN plays a large part in maintaining liaison between the CPNZ and individual teachers and teachers groups. For example, a Party member has stated that EWEN "was working magnificently for the Party which was making sure that he did not expose himself and endanger his livelihood as a teacher." Again, during a visit to Wellington in 1961 EWEN's activities suggested that he was organising CPNZ activities amongst the teachers.

#### The Post Primary Teachers Association (PPTA)

53 (C.S. 106) 6. The PPTA has, since 1960, been engaged in a dispute with the Government over salaries and working conditions and three school teachers on the National Executive of the PPTA likely to be particularly involved are: -

David COHEN, who was a member of the CPNZ until 1958. Since that date he has been active on the fringe of Party activity and continues to contribute money to the CPNZ. The CPNZ considers him to be very good at "teacher politics" and, during 1961, gave him the task of co-ordinating the activities of the Auckland and Wellington teachers in their "wage struggle".

Alan Bellenden GORDON, who is similarly well thought of by the CPNZ. The Party recently gave him and COHEN the task of urging the editor of the PPTA National Journal to include articles and bulletins on the wage issue in that Journal. While GORDON is not known to be a member of the CPNZ he is commonly alluded to as a Communist by the senior pupils of Wellington College.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 3 -

Albert Henry ("Bonk") SCOTNEY, who has been involved on the fringe of CPNZ activities since 1938 and has been one of the most active members of the NZ-USSR Society since that year. He also supports the NZ-China Society and has been in contact with FISE. In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union with an official NZ-USSR Society delegation arrangements for which were made by the Soviet Legation in Wellington. He is in frequent contact with the Legation. He contributes money to the CPNZ. During 1961 SCOTNEY and his wife were considered by the CPNZ as likely candidates to go to China on a teaching project for two years.

7. The relationship of these three with the Professional Fraction in Auckland is not known.

#### Northland College

8. Complaints regarding Communist indoctrination of students attending Northland College, Kaikohe, were received in mid-1961. Those principally involved appear to be: -

- (a) James Arthur GALE, a one time member of the CPA and CPNZ whose present Party affiliations are unknown;
- (b) Irene Muriel GALE (wife of above), a one time member of the CPA and probably of the CPNZ;
- (c) Leonard Thomas GALE (brother of James Arthur GALE), a one time member of the CPA whose present Party affiliations are unknown;
- (d) Grace Evelyn GALE (wife of above and sister of Irene Muriel GALE) whose affiliation with the CPNZ is unknown;
- (e) Paul Edmund HOLMES, a one time member of the CPNZ whose present affiliation with the Party is unknown;
- (f) Florence HOLMES (wife of above).

9. The GALE brothers, HOLMES and their wives are said to have formed a "Sixth Form Club", a political discussion group for the senior students at the College, which was alleged to advocate the advantages of Communism over other political or social systems. In addition to the Sixth Form Club, these individuals are said to have founded a Youth Club in Kaikohe which was considered to be another vehicle for Communist propaganda.

10. It is not possible to assess the significance of these activities at Northland College as the people in the area are more than usually prone to gossip.

#### Aliens

11. An opportunity for Communist penetration in schools lies in the shortage of teachers and consequent appointment of aliens. Paul Richard ZILCH, an American citizen, has a record of association with the CPNZ and front organisations since he first

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 4 -

arrived in New Zealand in 1938. He has spent several periods in the United States since he originally arrived in New Zealand and, in 1948, is understood to have joined the Communist Party of the United States. ZILCH last returned from the United States in June 1960, in order to marry a New Zealand citizen. The wedding was attended by David COHEN and A.H. SCOTNEY, referred to in paragraph 6. SCOTNEY was one of the official witnesses of the marriage and also sponsored ZILCH's application for permanent residence in New Zealand. After having been employed as a labourer, journalist, radio mechanic and public servant, ZILCH applied for and was granted a provisional grading as a Post Primary teacher at the end of 1961, and was appointed to a position at Tawa College in February 1962. He is not thought to be a member of the CPNZ but his associates and activities give no reason to believe that he has changed his views.

#### Other CPNZ Activities in Schools.

12. CPNZ interest in educational matters is illustrated by a circular issued to Party branches during September 1961. This asked all branch executives to ascertain the number of "comrades" in their branch who were members of primary or secondary school parent/teacher associations or school committees. When the District Executive of the CPNZ had this information they proposed to call a meeting in order to plan future action.

13. It is obvious that Communist penetration of school boards and parent/teacher associations could have far reaching effects. These groups concern themselves, among other things, with the recruitment of teachers, teachers' salaries and working conditions and the functions, powers and jurisdiction of the various bodies in the field of education. On the Executive of the National Council of New Zealand Home & School and Parent/Teacher Federation, are two individuals of security interest. Dr. Leo Richard BEDGOOD of Hamilton, the secretary, has been associated with "Peace" activities for many years and is a guarantor of the New Zealand Peace Council. Arthur Philip QUINN, J.P., of Lower Hutt, Assistant Secretary and Assistant Publicity Officer, is a member of the CPNZ and is on the National Executive of the NZ-USSR Society. He is an energetic member of the Taita Home and School Association and has spoken about the work of the Federation at a number of meetings throughout the country. In addition, there have been several reports of Communist penetration of individual school committees. A militant member of the Wellington District of the CPNZ, Selwyn McDonald DEVEREUX, was on the Newtown Primary School Committee in 1953. In April 1959 the CPNZ claimed to have penetrated the Napier Street and Beresford Street School Committees in Auckland and to have Party members in both. Our records do not confirm this but of the Committee members listed we have information on the following: -

#### Beresford Street:

John James MITCHELL and his wife, Lorna MITCHELL. J.J. MITCHELL is a one time CPNZ member and regarded as a Communist sympathiser;

Leonard EDWARDS is recorded as having subscribed on several occasions during 1961 to appeals launched by the CPNZ paper "People's Voice";

David John WILSON. A man of this name resident in Auckland subscribed to CPNZ funds in 1959 and attended at least one CPNZ meeting in 1961. This is rather a common name and it is not therefore certain that the two are identical.

~~SECRET~~

- 5 -



~~SECRET~~

- 5 -

Napier Street:

Robert ELSENDER, a supporter of the N.Z. Peace Council. The CPNZ supported his nomination by the Freeman's Bay Welfare Association for the Auckland City Council By-Election in August, 1961.

14. In July, 1959, the Education Board held an enquiry regarding complaints about the headmaster of the Ngati Toa School, Porirua. The Communist dominated school committee arranged a special bus to Wellington for witnesses, and the following CPNZ members said they would be attending: -

Mrs Marion Bessie MANSON

Mrs Catherine Anastasia McNAUGHT

Mrs Elva Margaret WEDLOCK.

15. Mrs MANSON, de facto wife of the Wellington District CPNZ Chairman, and an uncertificated teacher, was for some time employed on a temporary basis at the school.

Communist Activity in Connection with the Universities.

16. There are three university lecturers known to be members of the CPNZ, besides four one time CPNZ members and a number of Communist sympathisers (see attached list). As mentioned above, there is a University Lecturers and Students Group in the Professional Fraction of the CPNZ. When a threatened strike of university lecturers was discussed at the Triennial Conference of the CPNZ in 1960, John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE (who was credited by the CPNZ as "doing good work for the Party at the University") spoke of the need for a united front in Union matters and felt the Party member could play his part in this. The following year it was learned that Jack GOLSON (one time CPNZ member) and Professor W.T.G. AIREY (assessed as a Communist sympathiser) had been an embarrassment at the Auckland University and that GOLSON had influenced quite a few students. Amongst these was Wiston CURNOW, son of the lecturer T.A.M. CURNOW. Wiston CURNOW was recorded in 1960 as Secretary of the N.Z. Universities Radical Federation and in June, 1962, was elected to the committee of the Auckland University Socialist Club. He is not believed to be a member of the CPNZ. Professor AIREY has now retired, but he now has more time to devote to Communist front organisations, of which he is an ardent supporter. His association with the Auckland University has recently been renewed as he is now lecturing to political science students on Marxism, a subject for which he is well qualified.

17. There is ample opportunity for the spreading of Communist propaganda in the various university radical and socialist clubs, and it has been found that intellectuals are particularly susceptible to the virus of Marxism, especially during their formative years at the university. In overseas countries it has been discovered that a significant number of intellectuals who were converted to Communism at the university in the 1930s were subsequently drawn into espionage on behalf of the Russians, although some gave no indication of leftist sympathies after leaving the university. It has been inferred that they may have been selected or actually recruited for espionage during their undergraduate days. The desirability has therefore been stressed of careful screening of the early history of mature intellectuals before selection to fill influential positions.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 6 -

Communism and Educational Broadcasts

18. Some years ago when a series of programmes known as "Citizens Forum" was being broadcast from the commercial radio station in Auckland under the chairmanship first of Percival MARTIN-SMITH, then Director of Adult Education, Auckland, and later of Mr Maurice George LEE, Assistant Director of Adult Education, it was noticed that there was invariably a CPNZ member on the panel. After the replacement of these individuals the practice ceased, but the possibility of this form of Communist penetration of adult education may be worth bearing in mind. Since its formation the W.E.A. has often attracted persons holding progressive views and this is not peculiar to New Zealand.

Communist Front Organisations and Education

19. In May, 1961, Mrs Rona BAILEY, National Secretary of the NZ-USSR Society (and a prominent member of the CPNZ) communicated with the Director of Education regarding an exchange of correspondence between Russian and New Zealand school children, the suggestion being that the exchange should be arranged through the NZ-USSR Society. After being informed of the Security record of Mrs BAILEY and the NZ-USSR Society, the Minister of Education decided not to approve the proposal.

20. The N.Z. Peace Council has offered prizes to school children for essays and paintings dealing with "Peace".

Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament (CND) and Education

21. While this movement is not in itself a subversive organisation the CPNZ, especially in Wellington, is making every effort to exploit it. In July, 1962, "Ban the Bomb" petitions were circulated at Onslow College and a form headed "Wellington Secondary School Petition on Nuclear Disarmament" was submitted. It was said that the "Wellington Youth Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament" was responsible for these activities. From correspondence in the newspapers, it appears that the Chairman of the Wellington Youth Campaign is Julie EINHORN and the Secretary Helen SUTCH. Julia Ruth EINHORN, born 11.7.1945 and a pupil of Wellington Girls College, is the daughter of Helmut and Ester EINHORN. Helmut EINHORN is Chairman of the Wellington Branch of the CND and a supporter of Communist front organisations, and was invited to the October Revolution reception at the Soviet Legation in 1961, reportedly on the recommendation of the CPNZ, who considered him "friendly". Mrs EINHORN is a supporter of the Communist front NZ-China Society. Margaret Helen SUTCH, born 15.11.1945, also a pupil at Wellington Girls College, is the daughter of Dr. W.B. SUTCH and Mrs Shirley Hilda Stanley SUTCH (known as SMITH), a one time CPNZ member who is believed to encourage her daughter in political activity. The part played by Dr W.B. SUTCH in the political education of his daughter is unknown.

22. Mr Walter James SCOTT, Principal of the Wellington Teachers Training College, has during the last two years taken a keen interest in the CND movement. While he is not known ever to have been a CPNZ member, his activities over a period of more than twenty years clearly indicate that he is a Communist sympathiser. He is a supporter of the NZ-USSR Society, the NZ-China Society and the N.Z. Peace Council as well as being an executive of the N.Z. Council for Civil Liberties since its formation. The leading personalities in this organisation are largely one time Party members and progressives.

- 7 -

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 7 -

Personalities

23. Attached as an Annexure is a list of present and past members of the CPNZ employed in the teaching profession. This includes three members of the Education Department staff. This list is valid only as at the date of issue of this paper.

24. In addition to these there are in the teaching profession a number of supporters of the Communist front organisations and persons known to associate with Communists. S.W. SCOTT, the former Communist who left the Party in 1956 at the time of the Hungarian rising, says in his autobiography that, apart from the fellow traveller, there are persons in key academic positions who are not allowed to join the Party for fear that they might lose their jobs should their Communist association become known. On a number of occasions it has been reported that the Party has stressed the necessity of keeping secret the associations of persons whom they apparently regard highly. For this reason and due to the fact that lecturers frequently adopt a controversial left wing attitude, it is often difficult to assess the loyalty of those in the teaching profession.

25. Maurice Arthur PAGANI, a one time member of the CPNZ who is now a primary teacher at Naenae, is active in "teacher politics" and is highly thought of by the CPNZ for his work in this regard.

1st October, 1962.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~ANNEXURE.Present and Former Members of the CPNZ employed  
in the Teaching ProfessionUNIVERSITY LECTURERSCurrent Members

ALLEY, Philip John (Canterbury University)  
 GRANT-MACKIE, John Augustus (Auckland University)  
 HOLLYMAN, Kenneth James (Auckland University)  
 (RHODES, Harold Winston of Canterbury University is almost  
 certainly a Communist though unlikely to be a member  
 of the CPNZ).

One Time Members

BOURNE, Dr Harold (Otago University)  
 GATHERCOLE, Peter William (Otago University - went to Australia  
 on temporary visit 19.8.1962)  
 TURNER, George William (Canterbury University - believed going  
 overseas this year)  
 WHALE, Henry Arthur (Physicist formerly at Ardmore College,  
 Auckland. Went to U.S.A. for two years  
 in January, 1960).

TEACHERS TRAINING COLLEGE TEACHERSFormer Members

MORRIS, Peter Gillard (Wellington)  
 JOHANSEN, Peter Joseph (Wellington)

POST PRIMARY TEACHERS

EWEN, John Findlay (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
 FOWLER, Marjorie Cecil (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
 PIPER, Leon Bremner (Naenae College)

Probable Members

COHEN, David (Foxton District High School)  
 GALE, James Arthur (Northland College, Kaikohe)

One Time Members

BURT, Thomas Hylton (Otaki Boys High School)  
 CROWLEY, Bruce Balharry (Mana College)  
 DOHRN, Peter John (Christ's College, Christchurch)  
 EVISON, Harry Charles (Reefton District High School)  
 FLAVELL, Elsie Lila (North Island - school not known)  
 GRUSZNING, Harold Keith (Returned in 1960 from position in Gilbert  
 Islands - school not known)

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

HOLMES, Paul Edmund (Northland College, Kaikohe)  
 IRVING, Edward Mansfield (Headmaster, Foxton District High School)  
 McLEOD, Alex Osbourne (Hutt Valley Memorial Technical College,  
 Petone)  
 O'BRIEN, Albert Vincent (Hokitika District High School)  
 O'NEILL, Peter Hendy (Wanganui High School)  
 PAGE, Norman Russell (Seddon Memorial Technical College)  
 RISKE, Max (February 1962 to Uganda for one year training  
 teachers under UNESCO)  
 SCOONES, Stewart T.H. (Rongotai College)  
 SCOTNEY, Albert Henry (Rongotai College)  
 SCOTNEY, Agnes Isobel (Wellington Technical College)  
 SULLAVAN, Patrick Lewis (was in United Kingdom July 1959)  
 WALSH, Allen Crosbie (Wellington Technical College)  
 WARNER, Gunter Israel (Hastings High School)

PRIMARY TEACHERS OR GRADE UNCERTAINCurrent Members

ALLISON, William James (Bluff Primary School)  
 BLAXALL, Raymond Francis (Glen Innes Intermediate School)  
 BLAXALL, Diane Virginia Marie (Glen Taylor Primary School, Glen  
 Innes)  
 CAUDWELL, Gerald Hugh (Takapuna Primary School)  
 DODD, Frank (Woodhill Primary School, near Helensville)  
 EATON, Stanley Gerald Prouse (Foxton District High School)  
 MCCARTHY, Dennis Augustus (Kilbirnie Primary School)  
 MANSON, Marion Bessie (Primary Uncertificated, Relieving, Porirua)  
 MORRIS, Colin Ernest James (Henderson Primary School)  
 SUNDE, Patricia Dorcen (Primary (school not known) Auckland)

One Time Members

GRANGE, Neil Maurice (Khandallah Primary School)  
 HILLIARD, Noel Harvey (Mangakino High School)  
 HUNTER, Archibald (Tauranga Primary School)  
 HUNTER, Betty Cattell (Te Aro, Wellington)  
 HUNTER, Dora (Taurika School, Tauranga)  
 IRVING, Esther Bertha (wife of E.M. IRVING, Headmaster, Foxton  
 District High School, said to be teaching)  
 MULLON, Arthur William (Palmerston North Technical College,  
 Woodwork instructor)  
 PAGANI, Maurice Arthur (Nacnae)  
 WILKINSON, Maxwell Tuohy (Berhampore Primary School)

- 3 -

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

- 3 -

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT

Current Member

KELLY, Catherine Vera (Maori Education)

Current Sympathisers

FERGUSON, James Taylor (Superintendent Child Welfare)

HOWLAND, David Elgar (Examination Division, Wellington).

---

~~SECRET~~



feeding how 24/2/2  
26/5/13.

NOTE

The attached is a copy of the article prepared by the Director for publication in "SALIENT". The article appeared in No 11 published on 6th August, 1962.

17th September, 1962.



I would think that radical political activity in university circles today is at a very low ebb compared with certain times in the past, in particular the late thirties and the forties when impetus was given to radical political thought by the depression and the Soviet achievements during the War. I recall hearing of an October Group at Victoria which copied the name of a Communist group at Oxford, a name presumably relating to the October Revolution in Russia. I recall also that a VUC Branch formed part of the Wellington District organisation of the Communist Party. These Communist groups are long since defunct, and I do not know of any counterparts in existence now. An awareness of Communist influence is indicated by the manner in which the student body has steered clear of affiliation with the Communist front organisation known as the International Union of Students.

As a New Zealander I regard Communism as evil and subversive because a New Zealand Communist by conscious act when he joins the Party abandons his loyalty to God and country and gives allegiance to an atheistic and materialistic movement operated in the interests of and directed by a foreign power. In the international field the proven duplicities of the Communist bloc countries are legion. One grim example was last year's Soviet resumption of nuclear tests at the very time that Soviet negotiators were sitting at the disarmament conference in Geneva. The Chinese seizure of inoffensive Tibet is another. We in New Zealand are geographically remote from those parts of the world where the "Cold War" is of immediate reality. This remoteness inclines us to a detachment - a tendency to equate the Western and the Communist positions, to blind ourselves to the essentially aggressive motives of the Communist bloc and to overlook the inherently immoral character of Communism.

Some of my readers will no doubt have read books such as Neal WOOD's COMMUNISM AND BRITISH INTELLECTUALS, and KOESTLER's THE GOD THAT FAILED (about which there was an interesting series of radio programmes on the YC Stations recently). These books tell of the disillusionment which progressively overcame Communist intellectuals in the Western World and which led nearly all of them to break with the Party. Here in New Zealand something similar happened. The intellectual element of the Communist Party was strongest in the late thirties and the forties. Disillusionment increased as the years went by. The final shocks were given by the events in Hungary and by KHRUSHCHEV's de-Stalinisation speech at the 20th Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1956. No less a Communist leader than its General-Secretary, S.W. SCOTT, defected from the Party at this time, and has told his story in his book REBEL IN A WRONG CAUSE. Following the defection of its intellectual wing the Party has tended to isolate itself under the cloak of "proletarianism". By and large it is the emphasis on proletarianism which makes it such a small factor in New Zealand political life today. But the very fact that the Communists are able to capture the hearts and minds of only a small number of New Zealanders induces an attitude that Communism in New Zealand can safely be ignored. This attitude is akin to that of the ostrich which buries its head in the sand. The Party membership includes a number, increasing year by year, of 'comrades' who have visited the Soviet Union and China on courses of training. The present District Secretary of the Party in Wellington, a paid functionary, is a case in point. The Soviet and Chinese authorities must think that their liberality in financing these visits will pay a dividend.

Some of the Party's intellectual members made their break decisively and publicly proclaimed their stand, but a larger number merely allowed themselves to drift out of Party membership.



They do not appear to have done much more than that. Communism has made its mark indelibly on their mind and personalities. They still value highly the human relationships they built up during their Party life and remain fascinated by the conspiratorial nature of their Party activities. Some continue to support the Party line on specific issues. For example, current Communist propaganda themes include: - recognition of the Chinese People's Government and its admission to the United Nations, withdrawal from SEATO and ANZUS, trade with the Communist Bloc, and support for the Soviet position on disarmament. The former Party intellectuals continue to support these Party themes, particularly in the so-called "front" organisations.

These Communist "front" organisations call for special mention. It is as well to be aware that they are not of spontaneous growth but are established internationally in accordance with directives from none other than LENIN and STALIN themselves who saw the need for developing Communist propaganda organisations separate from the Communist Party, which would attract support from a wider cross-section of the community than would the Communist Party itself. Typical examples are the Peace Council, affiliated with the World Peace Council, and the NZ/USSR Society, affiliated with a Soviet counterpart.

The Communist Party directs these "fronts" usually through the device of having a trusted Communist Party member as the Secretary - for example, the National Secretary of the NZ/USSR Society in Wellington is a member of the national committee of the Communist Party - and through "fractions" of Party members whose existence is kept secret from the rank and file membership and who function as "ginger groups".

A "front" organisation advocating peace, disarmament and friendship with the Soviet Union, and professing (albeit falsely) to be non-political, has undoubtedly an appeal to persons of good will. But, if I may offer a word of caution: be sure, if you are approached to join such a group that you are fully satisfied about the loyalty and bona fides of its executives.

There are only a few intellectuals still remaining in the Party. They are to be found as a small leavening in the teaching profession and among doctors, lawyers and accountants. A few are in the Public Service. I repeat that they are but a small leavening but as they are there they cannot, in my view, fail to exert their influences: for example, I do not believe that a Communist university lecturer or schoolteacher will not endeavour to influence his students in accordance with his Communist beliefs.

It is in the nature of things for a Communist to be a fanatic. The Party functions on a clandestine and conspiratorial basis. It conceals its membership and its finances. Because experiences, some of them dramatic, have demonstrated that many Communists tend to be disloyal and untrustworthy, it has been Government policy here and in other countries for a number of years now to exclude Communists from certain more sensitive aspects of Government work, particularly work concerned with defence and foreign relations. In a small and relatively homogeneous community such as ours, where so many people take so much interest in their neighbours' affairs, it is sometimes said that the Communists in our midst inevitably become labelled and publicly known. Experience shows that this is unfortunately not the case. The problem of identifying Communists is by no means easy. An even greater problem is the identification and assessment of persons with past records of Communist associations who retain some degree of sympathy for Communism. The answer to the question - "Are there or are there not reasonable grounds for supposing that a particular individual has or has recently had Communist sympathies or associations of such a type as to raise legitimate doubts about his reliability?" must be of particular concern to the employing authorities of the Government and, at the same time, is frequently most difficult to answer.

26th July, 1962.



~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

CS.3.

26/5/13

/ CS.1.

4.9.1962

C.P.N.Z. INTEREST IN "SALIENT".

1. Source has reported that Rona BAILEY considers that the Party should reply to the article by the Director of Security which appeared in "Salient" on 6th August, 1962. The reply, which she felt should be a denial of the "accusations" without going into too much detail, should, in her opinion be arranged through the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society but she thought that Raphael NUNES should see his contact to make sure that the article was published by "Salient".

2. Rona BAILEY also referred to the article written by Professors James Munro BERTRAM and Ralph Herbert BROOKES published in the "Dominion" on 7th August, 1962, which she described as "feeble". She admitted, however, that it could have been an abridged version which was printed.

COMMENT: In the event, BAILEY's opinion was disregarded and the article appeared as coming from the District Committee of the C.P.N.Z. This makes the identity of NUNES' contact more interesting but at present there is no indication as to who this person is.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



# Security Police Now — Gestapo Next?

Brigadier Gilbert's article in *Salient*, like his speech to the R.S.A. Conference, is in the best traditions of McCarthyism. The same technique, the same phrases, the same arrogant assumptions.

"As a New Zealander I regard Communism as evil and subversive," says the Brigadier in *Salient*. Ipso facto, if you don't regard Communism as evil and subversive, you are not a New Zealander!

In the U.S.A. there is a Senate Committee for investigating "Un-American Activities". Under this body a witch hunt is pursued not only against Communists but against any who do not satisfactorily conform to the Committee's ideas.

Statement by the Wellington District Committee, Communist Party of New Zealand, in reply to Brigadier Gilbert (*SALIENT*, Issue XI).

Here we have (as yet) no "un-New Zealand Committee" but its place is being filled by a department of State, the Security Police, responsible to the Prime Minister and headed by Brigadier Gilbert. From his statements it seems that the Brigadier's aim is to combine his post as head of Security with that of official ideologist of anti-Communism.

How does he regard Communists? He writes in *Salient*:—

"A New Zealand Communist by conscious act when he joins the Party abandons his loyalty to God and country and gives allegiance to an atheistic and materialistic movement operated in the interests of and directed by a foreign power."

## Familiar Denunciation

How familiar this sort of denunciation sounds to anyone knowing anything of the history of social progress! In earlier days when they preached socialism the leaders of the Labour Party were also branded as foreign agents.

As it happens, the Communist Party of New Zealand makes no

condition requiring anyone joining its ranks to abandon belief in God. And what does the Brigadier mean by "loyalty to country"? In this connection we would remind the Brigadier that two-thirds of the male members of the Communist Party served in New Zealand's armed forces in the Second World War. But does he mean loyalty to the interests of the people of New Zealand? Then, Brigadier, permit us to say that we Communists yield to no one in loyalty, for we place the interests of the mass of the people of New Zealand first! It is precisely because of this that we advocate the ending of a social system which places first the interests of a few—the owners of capital, of the means of production.

## Directive Myths

The overwhelming majority of New Zealanders are wage workers, small farmers and businessmen, who do not enrich themselves by exploiting others' labour. Those who do—the owners of capital, and particularly the big monopolies, are in a small minority. But their economic power gives them control of the machinery of state which they use in order to maintain their sacred right of exploitation, and it is essentially for this task that the Brigadier and his Security Police are employed. When one considers that the decisive sections of New Zealand's economic resources are owned by foreign monopolies, it is indeed also pertinent to ask—just who is under foreign control? It is notable that when Dean Rusk cracks the whip, Mr Holyoake jumps, as in the matter of sending troops to Thailand during the Laos crisis. And when public pressure is mounting for increased trade with the socialist bloc and against U.S. nuclear tests in the Pacific, hey presto! the Security Police oblige with a spy scare. The "directives" to New Zealand Communists "from none other than Lenin and Stalin themselves" of which the Brigadier speaks, are as mythical as the power of U.S. big business over the New Zealand Government is real; and the paraphernalia of McCarthyism, Security Police and all, is a concomitant of that power.

Thus, when the Brigadier voices warnings about "Communist front organisations" he borrows both a favourite term and a favourite method of intimidation from Senator McCarthy. The object of this

labelling is two-fold, as has been shown in the U.S.A. Firstly, it provides a legal basis for persecution of those who support the objectives of these organisations. Secondly and consequently, it thereby intimidates people from joining them, or even mentioning support for their aims. For then one becomes suspect, and the law of the suspect has no end—I am suspect, thou art suspect, he is suspect. If one struggles for higher wages, better conditions of work; if one supports the need for strong trade unions, the right to homes, to economic security and a peaceful future—one is suspect; because, you see, these things are all advocated by Communists. The consequences for the suspect may well be the loss of his job through Security pressure on his employer. At a later stage, perhaps worse.

## Brigadier—Take Note

In our opinion, Brigadier, instead of people being warned about the menace of Communism they should be warned about the menace of a Security Police which is vastly more inimical to their interests.

For the Brigadier's information, the Party does not function "on a clandestine and conspiratorial basis" as he asserts. Our programme "New Zealand's Road to Socialism" is a public document. Our candidates participate in Parliamentary and Local Body elections. In our literature and public meetings we state our views openly and unequivocally. And if our membership lists are not open to the scrutiny of the Security Police that is hardly surprising in view of the real purposes and aims of that organisation.

Up to recently, governments in this country have tried to keep the existence of a secret police—not to mention its operations—out of the public eye and with good reason. The role played by the infamous Gestapo, first in Germany and then in Occupied Europe, showed the people what could result from a secret police operating under the banner of anti-Communism. So it was good politics not to publicise Security.

Why then the Brigadier's present public utterances? The Government is seeking to divert the people's attention from the economic, political and military abyss into which it is dragging New Zealand at the tail of U.S. cold war policy. What more natural than that the anti-Communist card should be played by one of its specialists in anti-Communism, linked up with a spy scare? It is a trusted device for diverting attention. But for University Student, Worker or Farmer, it is also a dangerous device which leads on to the road of McCarthyism and Fascism.



THE NEW ZEALAND POST PRIMARY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

1. The New Zealand Post Primary Teachers' Association is at present engaged in a dispute with the Government and has, in fact, been at loggerheads with the Government since it assumed office in 1960.

2. Three school teachers who are on the National Executive of the PPTA are likely to be particularly involved in the current dispute. These are: David COHEN of Manawatu College, A.B. GORDON of Wellington College and A.H. SCOTNEY of Rongotai College.

3. David COHEN was a member of the CPNZ until 1958. Since that date he has been active on the fringe of Party activity and continues to contribute money to the CPNZ. The CPNZ considers him to be very good at "teacher politics" and, during 1961, gave him the task of coordinating the activities of the Auckland and Wellington teachers in their "wage struggle".

4. A.B. GORDON is similarly well thought of by the CPNZ and the Party recently gave him (and COHEN) the task of urging the editor of the PPTA National Journal to include articles and bulletins on the wage issue in that Journal. While GORDON is not known to be a member of the CPNZ he is commonly alluded to as a Communist by the senior pupils of Wellington College.

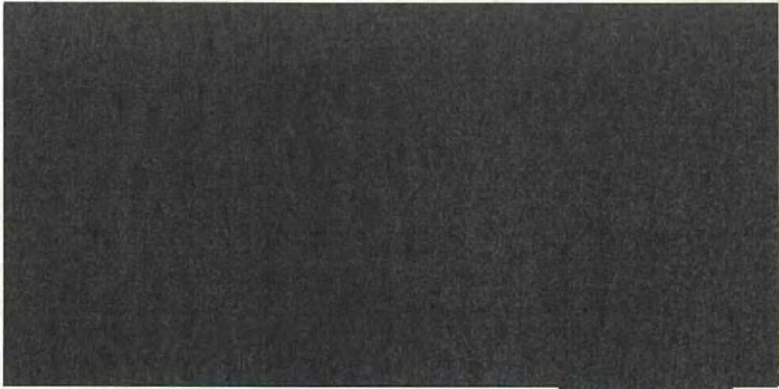
5. A.H. SCOTNEY has been involved on the fringe of CPNZ activities since 1958 and has been one of the most active members of the NZ/USSR Society since that year. His other activities during the years include the Victoria University Socialist Club, the Rosenberg Appeal, Modern Books Limited, the Workers' Education Association, the NZ/China Society, and the Communist WFTU (teachers' section). In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union with an official NZ/USSR delegation on a visit that was arranged by the Soviet Legation in Wellington. He is in frequent contact with the Legation. He contributes money to the CPNZ. During 1961 SCOTNEY and his wife were considered by the CPNZ as likely candidates to go to China on a teaching project for two years.

6. Evidence of CPNZ involvement in educational matters is provided by the following extract from a bulletin issued to Party branches during September 1961: -

"THE CRISIS IN NEW ZEALAND'S EDUCATION: To assist our Party in accumulating the maximum amount of factual knowledge, would all branch Executives please ascertain the number of comrades in their branch who are members of primary or secondary school P.T.A's or School Committees. The purpose of this is to get their opinions and criticisms on a collective basis. When the D.E. has this information, a meeting will be called, which will include other selected interested people. From this, we expect to get better planned action among the people."

7 Moreover, the CPNZ re-established what they call "professional fraction" in early 1961. This consists of two groups of Party members, one primary and secondary school teachers, the other University lecturers and students. The aim of this fraction is to organise agitation in the teaching profession.

8th August, 1962.





THE NEW ZEALAND POST PRIMARY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

1. The New Zealand Post Primary Teachers' Association is at present engaged in a dispute with the Government and has, in fact, been at loggerheads with the Government since it assumed office in 1960.
2. Three school teachers who are on the National Executive of the PPTA are likely to be particularly involved in the current dispute. These are: David COHEN of Mangawatu College, A. B. GORDON of Wellington College and A. H. SCOTNEY of Rongotai College.
3. David COHEN was a member of the CPNZ until 1958. Since that date he has been active on the fringe of Party activity and continues to contribute money to the CPNZ. The CPNZ considers him to be very good at "teacher politics" and, during 1961, gave him the task of coordinating the activities of the Auckland and Wellington teachers in their "wage struggle".
4. A. B. GORDON is similarly well thought of by the CPNZ and the Party recently gave him (and COHEN) the task of urging the editor of the PPTA National Journal to include articles and bulletins on the wage issue in that Journal. While GORDON is not known to be a member of the CPNZ he is commonly alluded to as a Communist by the senior pupils of Wellington College.
5. A. H. SCOTNEY has been involved on the fringe of CPNZ activities since 1938 and has been one of the most active members of the NZ/USSR Society since that year. His other activities during the years include the Victoria University Socialist Club, the Rosenberg Appeal, Modern Books Limited, the Workers' Education Association, the NZ/China Society, and the Communist WFTU (teachers' section). In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union with an official NZ/USSR delegation on a visit that was arranged by the Soviet Legation in Wellington. He is in frequent contact with the Legation. He contributes money to the CPNZ. During 1961 SCOTNEY and his wife were considered by the CPNZ as likely candidates to go to China on a teaching project for two years.

8th August 1962.

*GLZ* [redacted]  
 Please see the notes which complement  
 the I marked to you on 7 Aug. The  
 8th August note was prepared for  
 the Director who has the original.

[redacted] say

~~SECRET~~DirectorNEW ZEALAND POST PRIMARY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION

1. Of the 1961/62 National Executive the following persons are recorded with us for one reason or another:-

[REDACTED]  
D. COHEN

[REDACTED]  
A.H. SCOTNEY

D. COHEN

4. This is David COHEN who was a member of the C.P.N.Z. until 1958. Since that date he has been active in Unity Theatre and has been on the fringe of Party activities. He is on the executive of Modern Books, Wellington and has contributed money to the CPNZ when asked.

5. Probably the most significant information concerning COHEN's activities comes from John Pindlay EWEN, an Auckland schoolteacher who ~~was~~ a prominent member of the C.P.N.Z. EWEN visited Wellington in May 1961 and while here had discussions with the Wellington executive of the CPNZ concerning Party activity in the teaching profession. EWEN considered that COHEN ~~was~~ very good at "teacher politics" and mentioned that COHEN frequently got in touch with the Chairman of the Wellington District of the CPNZ when he had any teacher problems. According to EWEN the co-ordination between the Auckland and Wellington regions in the "Teachers' Wage Struggle" was going to be COHEN's special assignment.

A.H. SCOTNEY

8. This is Albert Henry SCOTNEY about whom we have had reports since 1958. Since that year he has been closely associated with the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society and with the C.P.N.Z. although membership has never been proved. He is an

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

2.

agnostic and a Pacifist, and has been involved in such other activities as executive member of the Victoria University Socialist Club, the Rosenberg appeal, Left Book Club, the Workers' Education Association, the N.Z.-China Society, the W.F.T.U. (F.I.S.P.) etc. In 1955 and 1956 he visited the Soviet Union with an official N.Z.-U.S.S.R. delegation and this visit was arranged by the Soviet Legation in Wellington. He is in frequent contact with the Soviet Legation in Wellington. He contributes money to the C.P.N.Z. when asked.

9. One of the more significant items of information concerning him is that in 1961 SCOTNEY and his wife were considered by the C.P.N.Z. as likely candidates to go to China on a teaching project for a period of two years.

*This was at the request of the Communist Party of China.*

7th August, 1962.

*copy on 26/5/22.*

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~29/7/10.  
21/2/2.

159

C.S.SECURITY - EDUCATIONALISTS

1. The following report is intended to give an approximate guide to the work involved in checking all educational staffs, such figures as are given are derived from 1960 rolls and registers and the N.Z. Year Book. Teachers employed by private schools are not listed and have not been included in the survey. Correspondence School instructors are included in the Register of Secondary School Teachers.

2. The total numbers appearing on the various available lists are: -

|                                  |     |        |           |
|----------------------------------|-----|--------|-----------|
| University Lecturers             | ... | 1,100  | } Approx. |
| Teachers Training College Staffs | ... | 280    |           |
| Post Primary Teachers            | ... | 5,200  |           |
| Primary Teachers                 | ... | 11,800 |           |

With the exception of Primary teachers, these have all been checked by Registry and all those found to have a P/F have been assessed on a broad basis by CS.2.R.O. As a working basis the following categories have been used: -

- A. Current Party members (from CS.1. index)
- B. Former Party members
- C. Current sympathisers
- D. Former sympathisers.

3. Our assessment of the three groups completed produces the following numbers: -

|                        | <u>A.</u> | <u>B.</u> | <u>C.</u> | <u>D.</u> |
|------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| University Lecturers   | 2         | 5         | 18(a)     | 11        |
| Training College Staff | -         | 2         | 2         | 8         |
| Post Primary Teachers  | 5         | 26        | 29(b)     | 10        |
| Totals:                | 7         | 33        | 49        | 29        |

(a) Includes 1 also in Category B. (b) Includes 13 also in Category B

It must be appreciated that these figures are compiled only from P/Fs of those named in the various rolls. There are no doubt many more in Registry who are classified as teachers but who are not shown on any of the current rolls or registers. As an indication of the extent of this situation, the CS.1. index contains the names of 21 Party members connected in some way with the teaching profession. Of these only 7 (see above) are named in the lists used by us. Although 8 more are known to be included in the Register of Primary School Teachers the remaining 6 are unaccounted for. They are possibly employed in private schools.

4. To complete the survey, Registry would be required to check the 11,800 names of Primary teachers and we would have to make an assessment of those found to have P/Fs. Ideally the survey should include all persons (i.r.) but this would not only treble our numbers to be assessed but would necessitate a very considerable amount of work determining whether many of those named in our records were in fact identical with teachers having similar names. (Note: The Registers give no Christian names and no dates of birth).

~~SECRET~~



5. There are considerable changes made in the various staffs each year. As an example the Post Primary register for 1961 differs by about 1,000 from the 1960 edition (20%) and the New Zealand University Calendar for 1961 differs by about 150 from the 1960 Calendar (14% approximately). These changes probably include transfers of personnel from Primary to Post Primary as well as new appointments. Upgrading of Post Primary teachers has been checked and changes made as a result of this have been excluded from the figure of 1,000 given above. For the purpose of determining the amount of work involved it is assumed that the rate of change of Primary teachers will be the same as Post Primary, i.e. 20%. The University Calendars are published annually as is the Post Primary Teachers Register. The Primary Teachers Register is published every three years with supplements published periodically throughout the year. The roll of Teachers Training College Staff is not published but could no doubt be obtained annually.
6. The amount of work we would be committed to if all available rolls of educational staffs were to be checked annually is considerable. There are two alternative methods. The first is a straight records check of some 7,500 names. This would comprise the annual Register of Post Primary Teachers (5,000 plus), the Calendar of the University of New Zealand or individual University Calendars (1,000 plus), a list of Teachers Training College Staff (300) and periodical Gazettes containing supplements to the Register of Primary Teachers (1,000). The alternative would involve comparing the first three lists with those for the previous year and checking all new names through the index. The Primary teachers, for whom Registers are issued only every three years, would have to be treated in the same way under either alternative. In either case 12,000 names would have to be checked initially.
7. The task is a very formidable one which would return a product of questionable value. We know from our existing records that there are 21 members of the C.P.N.Z. who are possibly employed in the teaching profession. Of these 13 have been identified as teachers at Government schools and 2 are University lecturers. With the existing shortage of teachers to influence the already tolerant attitude of educationalists, it is extremely unlikely that any action would be taken by the Education Department to debar members of the C.P.N.Z. from the profession. If this is accepted then there can be no possibility whatsoever of affecting any action in the case of sympathisers whom we might discover as a result of our checking. The only value would lie in being prepared to offer reasonably good statistics of the security situation in the profession should the Government or the Education Department seek such information although this would be confined to those employed in Government or University establishments. It would ignore the large numbers required to teach the 70,000 pupils of private schools although it is probable that the majority of these would be Roman Catholic priests, nuns, etc.

8th September, 1961.



~~SECRET~~

150

UNIVERSITY LECTURERS

CURRENT MEMBERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

GRANT-MACKIE, John Augustus  
HOLLYMAN, Kenneth James

FORMER MEMBERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

BOURNE, Harold  
GOLSON, Jack  
GATHERCOLE, Peter William  
TURNER, George William  
WHALE, Henry Arthur

CURRENT SYMPATHISERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

AIREY, Willis Thomas Goodwin (*now retired*)  
ALLEY, Philip John  
BEAGLEHOLE, James Cawte  
BERTRAM, James Munro  
BUCHANAN, Keith McPherson  
GOLSON, Jack (former Party member)  
LAWDEN, Derek F.  
MAWSON, David Graham  
METCALF, Walter Sidney  
PEARSON, William Harrison  
PAGE, Frederick Joseph  
RHODES, Harold Winston  
ROSENBERG, Gerhard  
ROSENBERG, Wolfgang  
SCOTT, Thomas Henry  
SOMERSET, Hugh Crawford Dixon  
TAYLOR, Nigel Ross  
WOODWARD, Jack Lionel

FORMER SYMPATHISERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

ANSCHUTZ, Richard Paul  
BAIGENT, Lawrence Albert  
CRAWFORD, Thomas  
ELPHICK, Bernard Lawrence  
GODLEY, Eric John  
HIGHTON, Thomas Cecil  
McCASKILL, Lancelot William  
McCREARY, John Rushworth  
PENFOLD, Bruce Russell  
STOCKWELL, Archibald Wauchop  
WOOD, Frederick Lloyd Whitfield.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

149

TEACHERS' TRAINING COLLEGE TEACHERS

FORMER MEMBERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

MORRIS, Peter Gillard  
SANDERS, Raymond Adrian

CURRENT SYMPATHISERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

GILLIES, Colin Lillie  
RYAN, Geoffrey Phillip  
SCOTT, Walter James

FORMER SYMPATHISERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

ALLAN, Jack S,anford  
CAUGHLEY, Miss Annie Kathleen  
GUY, George  
HOWIE, Allan Ramsay  
MACASKILL, Patrick  
PALMER, John Bruce  
SHALLCRASS, John J.  
VOGT, Herlof Anton Herlofsen

POST PRIMARY TEACHERS

148

CURRENT MEMBERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

EWEN, John Findlay  
 FOWLER, Marjory Cecil  
 HOLMES, Paul Edmund

FORMER MEMBERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

BURT, Thomas Hylton  
 CHRISTIE, Enid Mary  
 COHEN, David  
 CROWLEY, Bruce Balharry  
 DOHRN, Peter John  
 DUNCAN, Kenneth John  
 EVISON, Harry Charles  
 FLAVELL, Elsa Lila  
 GALE, Leonard Thomas  
 GRUSZNING, Harold Keith  
 HUNTER, Archibald  
 IRVING, Edward Mansfield  
 JOHANSEN, Peter Joseph  
 McLEOD, Alex Osbourne

MARKS, Margaret Cecily  
 MATHEWS, Lindesay Rose  
 MULLON, Arthur William  
 MURDOCH, Jack David  
 O'BRIEN, Albert Vincent  
 PAGE, Norman Russell  
 RISKE, Max  
 SCOONES, Stewart T.H.  
 SCOTNEY, Agnes Isobel ("Nan")  
 SCOTNEY, Albert Henry ("Bonk")  
 SULLAVAN, Patrick Lewis  
 WALSH, Allen Crosbie ("Croz")  
 WARNER, Gunter Israel.

CURRENT SYMPATHISERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

BLAIR, Graham Hugh  
 BREHMER, Kurt Otto Henry  
 \* BURT, Thomas Hylton  
 \* CHRISTIE, Enid Mary  
 \* COHEN, David  
 \* CROWLEY, Bruce Balharry  
 \* DOHRN, Peter John  
 \* EVISON, Harry Charles  
 \* FLAVELL, Elsa Lila  
 FORD, Augusta Ain  
 \* GALE, Leonard Thomas  
 HOLT, Barbara Helen  
 \* IRVING, Edward Mansfield  
 IRVING, Estha Bertha  
 JENKINS, Peter Firth

\* JOHANSEN, Peter Joseph  
 McDONALD, John Duncan  
 \* McLEOD, Alex Osbourne  
 McRAE, Alexander George  
 MARTIN, Evelyn Gwenda  
 \* MATHEWS, Lindesay Rose  
 \* MURDOCH, Jack David  
 NEWNHAM, Thomas Oliver  
 PARRY, John Elliston  
 PEERS, Heather Linden  
 ROSE, William Erle  
 RYAN, Eileen Rose  
 SADLER, Mark Brian David  
 SCOTT, Mildred Collis.

\* *HILLIARD, Paul Harvey*  
 Note: \* Denotes former member of C.P.N.Z.

FORMER SYMPATHISERS OF THE C.P.N.Z.

AMIES, Steven Stylos  
 BURT, Veda Alice  
 CAMERON, Colin Ewen  
 CLOUGH, Albert Clarence  
 EDWARDS, Douglas George  
 GADD, David Bernard H.  
 HACKELL, Edward Emil  
 LOCK, Alfred Edward  
 MOOR, Doris Esther  
 WARNER, Gerald Alfred.



21/2/2147

EVENING POST

29 MAY 62

# ANTI-RED SECURITY IN BRITAIN

LONDON, May 28.—Strict Government security regulations against Communists in the British Civil Service will begin to operate from next Friday.

Union leaders of Britain's 650,000 civil servants were officially told this at a meeting in London today.

From June 1 Communist trade union officials or those suspected of Communist sympathies will no longer be allowed to negotiate with members engaged in secret duties.

The Government rejected a union proposal that any civil servant called to answer security allegations should have trade union representation. But it gave an assurance that the procedures of challenge and appeal for suspected trade union officers will be based on those ordinarily applicable to civil servants.

The Government's plans now being implemented are based on the findings of a committee headed by the eminent jurist Lord Radcliffe after spy trials last year in which civil servants were involved.

In its report, the Radcliffe Committee described Communist penetration of the Civil Service unions as "most dangerous to security."—NZPA-Reuter.

note

is enquiring about  
executive action in  
the is taking in this  
matter.

20 May

File





~~CS1~~ [redacted] 1/5/62.

~~CS2~~ [redacted] 2/5/62

I have been working on this file and have  
found it difficult because of the number  
of subjects involved. Cannot we not  
split this into three or more files?

R.

Please B/O on ~~2/5/62~~ 2/6/62

I am holding your index cards (21/21 series) meantime  
and will work on them slowly. [redacted]

2/5/62.



CLASSIFICATION:

~~SECRET~~  
Copies to GY.212  
21/2/2  
INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

Copy No. 146  
of  
(T.S. only) copies.

From C.S.2.

Our File: 29/7/10

To C.S.

Date: 25 January 1962

Your File:

SUBJECT:

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT

Arising from a report of talks with source [redacted] concerning subversive activity in educational spheres, it appears that the most likely field from which effective influence could be applied is that of school inspectors.

2. Source is of the opinion that a subversive element amongst the inspectors could effect appointments and ensure that teachers of their choice were placed in positions of advantage in the Post Primary schools.

3. Mr. WOODLEY, with whom I discussed the matter, was of the opinion that the system of having a panel of inspectors responsible for grading was a sufficient safeguard.

4. It appears that these panels consist of a number of inspectors grouped to cover large geographical areas (probably three groups for the whole of New Zealand). They determine the grading of teachers only and have no further influence over appointments which are, in the case of Post Primary teachers, made by respective Boards of Governors.

5. The most fertile ground for communist activities in educational circles is undoubtedly that provided by university students. The opportunities offering in the post-primary field are unlikely to be overlooked by the C.P.N.Z. however, and if these are to be exploited it seems that the obvious tactics would be to get sympathetic people established as inspectors. In order to counter this I think we should try to persuade the Education Department to have prospective inspectors positively vetted. This would not entail a lot of work as it could be limited to inspectors of post-primary schools who number less than 40 so far as I can gather.

[redacted]

CLASSIFICATION:

~~SECRET~~

File



CLASSIFICATION:

~~SECRET~~  
INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

Copy No.  
of  
(T.S. only)

copies.

21/2/2  
CS  
145

From A/D.O.A.

Our File: KK 10/1/A

To H.Q. (CS)

Date: 18th December 1961 Your File:

SUBJECT:

'S.F.N.Z. PUBLICATION'

1. The attached publication was taken from a number found at the target [REDACTED].
2. It would appear that material being used by the National Publicity Committee of the P.P.T.A. is originating at the District Office of the Communist Party in Auckland, - no doubt John Findlay EWEN (i.r.) had a hand in its production.
3. The source of production, if not the actual material contained in the document may be of interest to the Minister of Education.

C.S.

Fwd.

18/12/61

CS1

CS2

\* Note: I do not think we can read this into the attached pamphlet at all. ~~in power~~. Para 1 clearly says that the data supplied was taken from material compiled by the publicity committee of the P.P.T.A. Feelings are currently running high in the P.P.T.A. and the Gov. is not dependent on Com's to write their pamphlets.

Enact action please. Unfortunately, there is no evidence to say that the Party or Ewen originated this document or even had a hand in preparing it.

Note 2

The attachment is filed on 21/5/64  
copy on 29/7/60.

File

1/1/62

CLASSIFICATION:

~~SECRET~~



21/2/2

Extract from " P.V. "

" Newspaper. 114

Published at AK. , on [date] 29-11-61

SUBJECT: CS2

## Education is going back not forward 21/2/2

"It is almost impossible for women students at Auckland Teachers' College to live properly without some kind of part-time work," said the president of the Auckland Teachers' College Students' Association, Miss Maureen King, recently. "Students do week-end work, others act as baby-sitters and some work nights in coffee bars."

Is it a wonder the teaching profession is slipping?

The Government is advertising in education absolutely free. In fact, the London Times offering free air passages to teachers who are prepared to return to New Zealand. But the whole education system here is rapidly becoming a problem which must be faced—and quickly.

Now there is the "strongest possibility" that, due to Government policy of reducing its grant to universities, fees for paying students will be trebled. Although the Government has just increased the living allowance payable to students from £50 to £80, it is still inadequate. It is not just teachers and salaries. Parents are continually being asked for finance to help supply sports gear and so on. Free week-end labour is called for to build canteen or swimming pool.

Children are pestered with raffle books and sent on bottle drives. School committees have inadequate funds.

The Government should be building and strengthening the education system instead of building armies and navies which are out of date.

Our educational problems compared with those faced by China with 650 million people, many of whom are illiterate, are infinitesimal.

There can be no excuse whatsoever for the education system in New Zealand not being first-class and completely free.

He works for a newspaper firm from midnight to early hours of the morning, sometimes to 4.30 a.m., other times 6 a.m. He then works from eight to five at the Post Office.

In his spare time (?), he apparently sleeps.

This chap of twenty-five did this routine last year and feels he has to do it again this year.

In the Soviet Union, where our Government members claim there is no freedom, Socialism has made

File  
—



CLASSIFICATION:

INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

Copy No. of (T.S. only)

copies

21/2/2-  
CS2  
143



From D.C.A.

Our File: AK/10/2B

To: H.Q. (CS)

Date: 13th October, 1961. Your File:

SUBJECT: EDUCATIONALISTS (I.R.) AS PARTY MEMBERS OR SYMPATHISERS.

1. During a recent visit to Auckland C.S. suggested that a list of persons connected with Education (teachers - lecturers etc.) who appear in the Registry, would be of assistance to Headquarters.
2. Such a list has been compiled, in some instances the present address of the person listed, is not known, but their present whereabouts could no doubt be obtained from the Education Department in Wellington.

|                                                         |                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Willis Thomas Goodwin AIREY (i.r.) PF                   | - Auckland          |
| Richard Paul ANSCHUTZ (i.r.) PF                         | - Auckland          |
| Leo Richard BEDGGOOD (i.r.) PF                          | - Hamilton          |
| Rohan BELL (i.r.) PF                                    | -                   |
| Diane Virginia Marie BLAXALL (i.r.) PF                  | - Auckland          |
| * Raymond Francis BLAXALL (i.r.) PF                     | - Auckland          |
| Eric Ludgate BRODERICK (i.r.) PF                        | - Unknown           |
| * Gerald Hugh CAUDWELL (i.r.) PF                        | - Auckland          |
| Robert McDonald CHAPMAN (i.r.) PF                       | - Auckland          |
| Peter Frank COUPE (i.r.) IR                             | - Kaikohe           |
| Thomas CRAWFORD (i.r.) PF                               | - Auckland          |
| Thomas Allen Munro CURNOW (i.r.) PF                     | - Auckland          |
| Bruce Neville DAVE (i.r.) IR                            | - Tokoroa           |
| * Frank DODD (i.r.) PF                                  | - Auckland          |
| Mary DONNELL (i.r.) PF                                  | - Wanganui          |
| Trevor John DONNELL (i.r.) PF                           | - Wanganui          |
| * John Finlay EWEN (i.r.) PF                            | - Auckland          |
| * Marjory Cecil FOWLER (i.r.) PF                        | - Auckland          |
| * Brian Albert FOX (i.r.) PF                            | - South Island      |
| Douglas Bernard FOY (i.r.) IR                           | - Auckland          |
| * Carl FREEMAN (i.r.) PF                                | - Unknown <i>UK</i> |
| Owen James GAGER (i.r.) PF                              | - Now Christchurch  |
| * James Arthur GALE (i.r.) PF                           | - Kaikohe           |
| * Leonard Thomas GALE (i.r.) PF                         | - Kaikohe           |
| Neil Maurice GRANGE (i.r.) PF                           | - Unknown           |
| * John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE (i.r.) PF                  | - Auckland          |
| Cedric Albert HARRIS (i.r.) PF                          | - Auckland ?        |
| Noel Harvey HILLIARD (i.r.) PF                          | - Mangakino         |
| Yvonne Donna HITCHINGS (i.r.) PF                        | - Wellington ?      |
| Patrick Wahanga HONEPA (i.r.) PF <i>Joseph Patencki</i> | - Auckland          |
| * Kenneth James HOLLYMAN (i.r.) PF                      | - Auckland          |
| * Paul Edmund HOLMES (i.r.) PF                          | - Kaikohe           |
| Laurence William HOLT (i.r.) PF                         | - Auckland          |
| Wherekura HORNFECK (i.r.) PF                            | - Rotorua           |
| Allan Ramsay HOWIE (i.r.) PF                            | - Auckland          |
| Maurice Victor HUTCHINSON (i.r.) PF                     | -                   |
| Edward T. JONES (i.r.) IR                               | - Auckland          |
| * George Lawrence JONES (i.r.) NIR                      | - Ardmore           |
| Alexander George McRAE (i.r.) PF                        | - Auckland          |
| Katarina Te Heikoko MATAIRA (i.r.) NIR                  | - Kaikohe           |
| David Gordon MAWSON (i.r.) PF                           | - Auckland          |
| * Colin Ernest James MORRIS (i.r.) PF                   | - Auckland          |
| Stewart Rutherford MORRISON (i.r.) PF                   | - Auckland          |
| Jack David MURDOCK (i.r.) PF                            | - Auckland          |
| Clifford Paul MURRAY (i.r.) PF                          | - Auckland          |
| Norman Russell PAGE (i.r.) PF                           | -                   |
| John Elliston PARRY (i.r.) PF                           | - Auckland          |
| William Harrison PEARSON (i.r.) PF                      | - Auckland          |
| Walter Francis POLLARD (i.r.) PF                        | - Auckland          |
| Muriel Florence Lloyd PRICHARD (i.r.) <i>IR a</i>       | - Auckland          |

PRITCHARD 2/...

CLASSIFICATION:

SECRET



~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

142

|                                     |            |
|-------------------------------------|------------|
| Mary Henrietta RAFFERTY (i.r.)PF    | - Auckland |
| * Donald ROSS (i.r.)PF              | - Auckland |
| William Theodore ROY (i.r.)PF       | - Hamilton |
| Geoffrey Phillip RYAN (i.r.)PF      | -          |
| Frederick Arthur SANDALL (i.r.)IR   | - Auckland |
| Jean SANDIFORD (i.r.)PF             | -          |
| Keith SIMOLAIR (i.r.)PF             | - Auckland |
| John Hynes SPENCER (i.r.)IR         | - Kaitake  |
| Bernard Julius SPOLSKY (i.r.)PF     | - Gisborne |
| Cyril Anthony STONES (i.r.)NIR      | - Auckland |
| * Patricia SUNDE (i.r.)PF           | - Auckland |
| Brian Gerald Irvine TAYLOR (i.r.)PF | - Auckland |
| * David Scott WALSH (i.r.)PF        | - Auckland |
| Henry Arthur WHALE (i.r.)PF         | - Auckland |
| * Diane Miriam WILSIE (i.r.)PF      | - Auckland |
| * Maurice James WILSIE (i.r.)PF     | - Auckland |

3. There are no doubt some who have been left off this list - their names will be forwarded as they come to notice. Those of the above who are known to be Party members, are marked with an asterisk.

\*

Re J.A. & L.Y. Gale - H.P. currently assess these two as "probable" members of the [redacted]

25/10/61

CS

Eide

13/10/61

CS

1/ No res. I am taking no action meanwhile.

File - copy to 29/4/10  
a spare copy is held by me.

CS2

19/10/61

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

P.F.  
26/6/7.  
21/2/2. —

141

NOTE FOR FILE

Charles Ronald HOWELL

1. A report from D.O.A., AK/PF/161 of 6th December, 1960, relates to HOWELL's association with the "N.Z. Christian Pacifist".
2. In a copy of this publication issued in September 1961 it is reported that C.R. HOWELL is ~~going~~ to be a speaker at the National Conference of the N.Z. Christian Pacifist Society to be held at Auckland from October 21-23, 1961. His subject is "The Relevance of Christian Pacifism in Areas of Tension".

13th October, 1961.



~~SECRET~~

File



~~SECRET~~  
EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: AK/10/5 Date: 28.0.61  
For File No. 21/2/2  
Original on 21/4/5  
Received on 3.10.61 Extracted/Copied by  On 4.10.61

SUBJECT: EDEN-ROSKILL BRANCH C.P.N.Z. AUCKLAND. (Annexure 'A')  
to 

1. A reliable source has reported that a meeting of the Eden-Roskill Branch C.P.N.Z. was held at 21 Louvain Avenue, Mt Roskill, on 27th September, 1961. Those present were: -

Robert Harold BROCAS  
John DICKSON  
John Finlay EMEN  
Marjory Cecil FOWLER  
Norris Trevor Douglas GABOLINSKY  
William JERNYX  
Ian LACK  
Leonard Charles PARKER  
Frederick John SPEAR  
Annie Bertha SPEAR  
Stephen Watson TAYLOR  
Mervyn Haley WILLIAMS - all (i.r.)

.....  
5. District has called for a census of all Branch members who are connected with School Committees, or Parent-Teacher associations. At a later date, a meeting of all District members belonging to these organisations will be held in Room 36 to discuss ways and means of using Party members concerned in the interests of the Party.  
.....



*CBS*

*To see.*

*See - file*



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: AK/10/2A Date: 22.9.61  
For File No. 21/2/2  
Original on 21/3/5  
Received on 26.9.61 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 3.10.61

SUBJECT: AUCKLAND DISTRICT BULLETIN of 19th September, 1961.  
[REDACTED]

1. Attached hereto is a copy of a bulletin issued by the Auckland District C.P.N.Z., the original of which was made available by a reliable source.

.....  
EXTRACT from BULLETIN:

Page 2:

THE CRISIS IN NEW ZEALAND'S EDUCATION: To assist our party in accumulating the maximum amount of factual knowledge, would all branch Executives please ascertain the number of comrades in their branch who are members of primary or secondary school P.T.A's or School Committees. The purpose of this is to get their opinions and criticisms on a collective basis. When the D.E. has this information, a meeting will be called, which will include other selected interested people. From this, we expect to get better planned action among the people.

.....  
DISTRICT EXECUTIVE.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

21/2/2 137

H.Q.(C.S.)

21/9/16

D.O.A.

25 August 1961.

AK/10/23

COMMUNIST ACTIVITY IN NORTHLAND

1. Thank you for your AK/10/23 of 28 July 1961.
2. This matter is likely to become somewhat controversial in the near future as we have heard that "Truth" newspaper is making enquiries in Kaikohe and that they have been in touch with the Minister of Education as a result. We have been informed that a [REDACTED] has written a long letter to the Minister complaining of the activities of certain of the teachers at the College. This is undoubtedly the father of the girl [REDACTED] you mention in the fifth paragraph of your report.
3. Our proper course of action would be to interview parents in Kaikohe who have children attending the College but, as things stand at the moment, it would be better if we did not become directly involved in the meantime. At some stage we will, however, require to interview the [REDACTED] mentioned above. We do not think that "Truth" is aware of the identity of this person or that they have approached him. We understand that "Truth" has, however, approached [REDACTED] (your para. 9) and that he refused to discuss the matter in detail except to say that he had already spoken to the "security authorities". The information we require from [REDACTED] in due course is a properly documented statement defining in detail the activities of the communist element at the school. We must be able to substantiate the meaning of the statement in your first paragraph that "there have been recent reports of communist indoctrination of students.....".
4. The Private Secretary to the Minister of Education has named two residents of Auckland whom he can vouch for and who may be able to assist in providing further information in this matter. One is a [REDACTED] in Auckland and who was, for many years, a resident of Kaikohe. The other is [REDACTED] who is the Education Department's District Inspector in Auckland for Post Primary Schools. His office is in Newmarket. The Minister's secretary [REDACTED] is willing that his name be used for introduction purposes if you do not already know these two individuals. Would you please interview Messrs. [REDACTED] and see whether they can further your enquiries in any way. We will write later concerning the interviewing of Mr. [REDACTED]

DESPATCHED

22 AUG 1961

~~SECRET~~

CLASSIFICATION:

~~SECRET~~  
INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

Copy No. 136  
of  
(T.S. only) copies.

From C.S.3.

Our File: 21/2/2

To C.S.1.

Date: 18 August 1961

Your File:

SUBJECT: ANNEXURE "D" TO [REDACTED] DATED 3 AUGUST 1961

John TURNBULL

Darcy FARLAND (i.r.) supplied G.R. HEGMAN with a copy of what source understood to be the minutes of a special meeting of the P.S.A. Executive dealing with an investigation into the affairs of John TURNBULL.

2. After reading the document, HEGMAN explained to source that it contained all the background material on TURNBULL's retirement from the P.S.A. and his apparent about face in accepting an appointment to the Royal Commission on the Public Service.

3. HEGMAN stated that it was difficult to decide what use could be made of the document because of the strict libel laws existing in New Zealand but it was very useful material and he would send a copy to the National Secretariat where it would probably be filed for future reference.

4. During the course of conversation, FARLAND stated that the P.S.A. did not want TURNBULL on the Commission because he has some 'funny' ideas of his own\* about enlistment and promotion in the Public Service which were not in accord with P.S.A. policy. TURNBULL was described as a brilliant advocate and the object of a certain amount of hero worship amongst rank and file members of the Public Service, who would be hard to disillusion. FARLAND related how, on his retirement, TURNBULL had refused an offer of over 25,000 to act as advocate for the P.S.A.

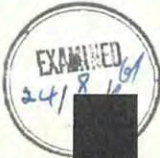
1. Given 21/2/2

2. Copy to 26/8/80

3. Copy to P.F.'s Information Farland

[REDACTED] 21/2/2

Go see.



CLASSIFICATION:

~~SECRET~~

Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy



~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

62  
135AK/10/16  
F.W.

D. O. A.

H. Q. / C. S.

21st July, 1961

The University of Auckland.

1. Source has learnt that the Senate of the University of Auckland has recently attempted to screen officials for University posts, in order to prevent the appointment of any more Communist sympathisers.
2. Source understands that Jack GOLSON (i.r.) and Professor W.T.G. AIREY (i.r.) have been an embarrassment and that GOLSON has influenced quite a few students including Wynton CURNOW (i.r.) son of the lecturer T.A.M. CURNOW (i.r.) ("Whim Wham").
3. It is of interest in this connection that the Poster Parade of the Peace Council on the 4th August, is to be stopped by students.
4. Perhaps Miss Averilda Margaret GORRIN (n.i.r.) geography lecturer, is another strong influence for Socialism - she is speaking in the Peace Council Forum on Sunday 23rd July along with Robert James TIZARD (i.r.) and James GILLINS (i.r.) a member of the C.P.N.Z.

[REDACTED]

Return - copy on 26/5/11

[REDACTED]

est

To see before filing

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2 133

COMMUNIST INFLUENCE IN EDUCATIONAL CIRCLES.

1. Some weeks ago Mr. Naylor, the private secretary to the Minister of Education, asked me to discuss a matter of S.C.R. overtures in connection with an exchange of correspondence between selected Soviet and selected New Zealand schools. He handed me the attached paper, which is self-explanatory.
2. The facts of the matter are that the S.C.R. has approached the Director of Education seeking approval for the exchange of correspondence and the Director of Education sought ministerial approval. The matter was discussed in Cabinet and approval in principle was given provided the parents of the school children concerned did not object. It was at this stage of events that Naylor got in touch with me. Campbell had not yet been informed of the Cabinet approval.
3. I told Naylor about the S.C.R. and Rona BAILEY and suggested he brief the Minister on these points. Assuming that the matter would proceed normally following the Cabinet decision I asked Naylor to keep me posted on which schools were chosen. Naylor phoned me this morning to say that the Minister had, after being advised of the significance of the S.C.R. and Rona BAILEY, raised the matter again in Cabinet, and the previous decision had been reversed. The Minister will now write to Campbell telling him that the proposal is not approved.
4. The attached letter from the Director of Education indicates that he is very willing to facilitate the subversive activities of the S.C.R.

~~SECRET~~22 June 1961.~~SECRET~~



139

17 May 1964

PROPOSED EXCHANGE OF CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN  
NEW ZEALAND AND SOVIET SCHOOLS.

1. In a recent discussion I informed you of a request I had received from the New Zealand-U.S.S.R. Society concerning possible exchanges of correspondence between two New Zealand schools and two in the U.S.S.R. You asked for a paper on the matter so that you could mention it to Cabinet colleagues before any action were taken.

2. The National Secretary of the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society (Mrs. R. BAILEY of Wellington) makes the request in these terms:

"With the formation of the U.S.S.R.-N.Z. Society in Moscow last November, it is hoped to extend the exchanges between our two countries, particularly in the cultural and educational fields.

I would like to ask you if the Department would be willing to arrange for two New Zealand schools to start exchanging correspondence with two Soviet schools, one in Moscow and one in Minsk, Byelo-Russia. In discussing the matter with several teachers, to see whether they thought there would be any interest, the answer was in the affirmative, and I was advised to contact the Department of Education first about the matter.

The U.S.S.R.-N.Z. Society would I know choose schools where the pupils were studying English, so that the question of language would not be too great a barrier."

3. The Department receives many requests to arrange correspondence between our school children and those in other countries. The matter is primarily one for the local controlling authorities and the individual schools, but while we never bring any pressure to bear on them our policy has been to facilitate such arrangements, usually through the inspectorate. Exchanges with such countries as the U.K. and ~~the~~ U.S.A. take place on a considerable scale, but a few arrangements for exchanges with individual pupils in Russia and Poland have been made also.

4. In this particular instance, it is relevant to note that the U.S.S.R. is a fully co-operating member of UNESCO, that the U.S.S.R. was represented at the UNESCO seminar held in Wellington last year on the use of school publications, and that as Director of Education I am "ex officio" Chairman of the N.Z. National Commission for UNESCO.

5. My suggestion is that the inspectors of post-primary schools in one of the districts be informed of the offer, and be asked to draw it to the attention of any schools which they consider might be interested in taking advantage of it. The inspectors would be told that there is no question of their being asked to persuade schools to agree, and that the decision is entirely one for the individual school authorities. Any schools that were interested would then get into touch directly with the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society. An alternative would be to inform the N.Z.-U.S.S.R. Society that they should approach individual schools themselves, but this would be a departure from normal practice and would probably occasion much more publicity. Further, it is highly probable that some schools would ask us for an official expression of our attitude on exchanges with the U.S.S.R. I therefore consider that the first suggestion is much the better one.

(Sgd) A.E. CAMPBELL.

Director.

~~SECRET~~128  
AK/10/1

D.O.A.

H.Q. (CS)

24th April, 1961

PROFESSIONAL FRACTION (C.P.N.Z.)

1. A reliable source has reported in writing regarding a meeting of one section of the Professional Fraction of the C.P.N.Z., which was held at 20 Grafton Road, Auckland on the evening of 20th April, 1961. Source stated that it was a meeting of the "School Teachers" section of the Professional Fraction. Those present were:-
  - ✓ Raymond Francis BLAXALL (i.r.)
  - ✓ Gerald Hugh CAUDWELL (i.r.)
  - ✓ John Findlay EWEN (i.r.) - Chairman.
  - ✓ Marjorie Cecil FOWLER (i.r.)
  - ✓ John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE (i.r.)
  - ✓ Kenneth James HOLLYMAN (i.r.)
  - ✓ Peter Wilfred George McARA (i.r.) - National Committee Rep.
  - ✓ Colin Ernest James MORRIS (i.r.)
  - ✓ Donald ROSS (i.r.)
  - ✓ David Scott WALSH (i.r.)
2. The meeting was chaired by J.F. EWEN who introduced the meeting as a "Professional Fraction Meeting", the last meeting of which was held eight months ago. He stated that he had been asked to call the meeting by Hugh John McLEOD because it was known that Secondary School Teachers of "Night Schools" were considering going on strike for higher wages in the near future. He stated that the main purpose of the meeting was to re-establish the "Professional Fraction" but in two groups where there had only been one previously. The groups would be:-
  - (a) Primary and Secondary School Teachers.
  - (b) University Lecturers and Students.

EWEN gave the numbers involved as (a) 7 and (b) 4. One member not present was referred to as "Robin" - source understood that "Robin" would be a member of the "University Group".
3. EWEN gave reasons of the District Re-organisation as the basis for the two fractions in the future, and then asked for discussion. GRANT-MACKIE, HOLLYMAN, ROSS, WALSH, McARA, CAUDWELL, EWEN and BLAXALL endorsed the report and made statements "in line" with Party policy. C.E.J. MORRIS was doubtful of value of decision and spoke rather emotionally about family life coming first etc. The meeting was then held up for half an hour while McARA, EWEN and others "straightened him out" - in the end he agreed. M.C. FOWLER merely said that it was a good report. This discussion lasted until 9.30.p.m.
4. From 9.30.p.m. until 10.p.m. the following points were raised:
  - (i) A meeting of the Primary and Secondary School Teachers Fraction will meet at R.F. BLAXALL's flat on 22nd May, 1961 at 8.p.m.
  - (ii) A meeting of the University Fraction will meet at ROSS' flat on Monday 1st May, 1961 at 7.30.p.m.
  - (iii) Plans are to be discussed at these meetings.
  - (iv) Contact is to be arranged with CAUDWELL and MORRIS as they refused to attend fraction meetings.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

127

(v) EWEN outlined the efforts of the Auckland Regional Section of the P.P.T.A. for salary increases.

(vi) P.W.G. McARA stressed the value of "Party direction".

5. Source reported that it was stated during the evening that there was a "Medical" section of the Professional Fraction, that was functioning very well at present. There was also mention made of another section of the Fraction which had three members - no indication was given as to the profession of these three members but source thinks they may be lawyers.

6. SOURCE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2  
119

AK/PF/161

RECEIVED  
D.O.A. 6 DEC 1960  
H.Q./C.S. 6th December, 1960.  
Charles Ronald HOWELL.

1. Reference is made in the Headquarter's memorandum (21/2/2) C.P.N.Z. - Attitude Towards Religion, dated 28.11.60., to C. R. HOWELL (i.r.)
  2. It is stated that Howell is Editor and Publisher of the Christian Pacifist Society of New Zealand magazine. This is not so.
  3. Attached are three copies of the "N.Z. Christian Pacifist", one dated October, 1958 which shows Howell as Editor and Publisher, one dated April, 1959 which shows Howell as Publisher and Margaret West of Helensville as Editor and one dated March 1960, in which there is no mention of Howell. Margaret West is shown as Editor and Publisher.
  4. In July of this year a copy of "The N.Z. Christian Pacifist" was forwarded to H.Q. which showed that Howell no longer had any official position in connection with this magazine.
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- Dry on P/i  
Ref on 26/6/7
- [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



21/2/2.  
A.240.

118

C.P.N.Z. - ATTITUDE TOWARDS RELIGION.

- ...
1. Attached is a copy of a paper entitled "Communism and the New Testament" which was prepared for the use of C.P.N.Z. candidates during the electioneering period prior to the Parliamentary General Elections held in New Zealand on 26th November, 1960.
  2. The paper was compiled by Charles Ronald HOWELL, who is one of our principal targets for investigation. HOWELL is, we believe, in charge of the financial affairs of the C.P.N.Z. at the national level. He is on intimate terms with leading Party members in New Zealand being a frequent caller at the national office of the C.P.N.Z. and being consulted on major financial matters including the financial aspects of the "People's Voice" - the weekly C.P.N.Z. newspaper. HOWELL is, in fact, part owner of the building in which the "People's Voice" is printed. So close are HOWELL's connections with the Party that we have frequently been tempted to classify him as a Party member but have not done so because of lack of positive proof.
  3. Apart from his connection with the Party HOWELL is a partner in the firm of Howell, Walker and Reid, public accountants of Auckland, New Zealand. We believe this to be a legitimate business firm. During the last few months, and after HOWELL took a second partner into the firm (REID), HOWELL has been working full time at Modern Films (Inc.) of Auckland. This firm handles the distribution of Sino-Soviet bloc films throughout New Zealand and works in close liaison with the C.P.N.Z. and the Soviet Legation in Wellington, New Zealand. At the moment, we are at a loss to understand HOWELL's activity in this regard.
  4. HOWELL is a strong supporter of the Methodist Church in Auckland, New Zealand, to the extent of being a lay preacher and organist. He has been a pacifist since 1940, and served a term of imprisonment in New Zealand for his activities during the early years of the Second World War. He is editor and publisher of the Christian Pacifist Society of New Zealand magazine.
  5. In our investigations of the C.P.N.Z. we have always rated HOWELL as one of our principal targets and we see no reason to change our views because of the paper he has written. In fact, we think this makes him an even more interesting target in some respects. On the strength of the attached paper we are now inclined to classify HOWELL as a Socialist. His extreme pacifism lends weight to this. Because of his close association with the Party he is probably a classic example of a Communist sympathiser. We would be grateful to receive any comments you may care to make on the attached paper. Your comments would be of considerable value to us in our examination of this individual.

28th November, 1960.

Encl.

Despatched  
29/11/60

File

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2.

116

AK/10/1A

D.O.A.

H.Q./C.S.

18th November, 1960

NATIONAL SECRETARIAT CIRCULAR -  
"A Letter from a Christian friend"

1. The above-mentioned circular was received from a reliable source. A copy is attached for H.Q. records.
2. Source [REDACTED] on the 31.10.60 that Charles Ronald HOWELL (i.r.) was preparing to write an article on religion for election candidates who are to speak to Church congregations. The circular is no doubt the article he wrote.
3. Source also forwarded National Secretariat Circular No.15, and Around the Branches in Auckland - November 1960. Both of these circulars, however, have been forwarded through another source.
4. Source: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Orig - 21/2/10



NOTE.

A Letter from a Christian friend.

115

Dear Comrades,

The sending out of this letter should not be taken as an indication that we approve of our friend's conclusions but for any help the data and references may be to those candidates required to speak to church congregations.

National Secretariat.

.....  
COMMUNISM AND THE NEW TESTAMENT.

These comments are offered more as a reminder to Christians than as an exhortation to Communists by one who is a "Christian" -- a member of the Methodist Church -- and yet one who feels peculiarly at one with the Communist Party in its ideals and its aims and who has found friendship and cooperation with its leading members an extremely pleasant and satisfying experience over many years.

(I certainly do not presume to claim that these lines will say more than the smallest fraction of what could and should be said on this vitally important topic.)

Although I propose to confine myself here to the economic and political field, let me say that I am not convinced (as are so many on both sides of this argument) that between Marxist philosophy and Christian doctrine there is a great and impassable gulf fixed. The Marxian concept of constant movement and development, on the one hand, and, on the other hand, the Christian view of "progressive revelation and discovery" forbid adherents of either group from writing finality to their thinking in a field where it may yet be that "thesis" and "anti-thesis" will find their fulfilment in a richer "synthesis".

In any case; we remind ourselves, with strong approval, of Marx's dictum, "The philosophers have only interpreted the world in various ways: the point is to change it."

These notes are headed "Communism and the New Testament" because I do not wish to side-track into the relatively un-rewarding field of the Old Testament except to draw attention to the role of the old Jewish prophets (who were, in fact, forth-tellers rather than fore-tellers) whose concern for social righteousness is too often and too conveniently overlooked by Christian fundamentalists concerned to focus attention on some unknown future within or beyond history as an escape from the realities of life here and now.

But let us quote from Dr. James Moffatt (one of the world's greatest authorities on the subject) in his introductory comments to his translation of the Books of the Prophets:

"....One (of the Prophets) would speak out upon public affairs at a crisis, as when the poorer classes were being mishandled or war threatened the nation. Such denunciations were often unasked and sometimes unpopular but they were invested with a certain undefined authority..... A king might cut up and burn a prophet's scroll, but this was regarded as irreverent and futile. The genuine prophet was not to be silenced or put down.... He stood up to kings on behalf of humanity and justice.... Amos and Micah would not be blinded by national prosperity to the iniquities of social exploitation and thundered out the cry that, so far from being satisfied with correct belief or punctilious worship as an atonement for moral shortcomings, so far from being bound to defend his people and their land against foreign foes,



the Eternal would intervene with punishing discipline if human equity and brotherly kindness continued to be outraged.....When our Lord came to "fulfil the law and the prophets" he criticised and disclaimed certain parts of the law but never the prophets..... "

Jesus of Nazareth commenced his preaching by identifying himself with the popular Jewish concept of the Messianic Kingdom - deliverance from injustice, suffering and social inequalities. One authority has put it in these words, "The Jewish Messianic Kingdom was addressed to hardly anyone except the downtrodden. To the mighty, the rich, to those who are "Full", those who "laugh now" (to use the phraseology of the New Testament) the prospect of this new Kingdom brings the unpleasant thought that they might lose their present comfortable position. It is to the "others" to whom it comes as consolation and hope -- the poor, the broken-hearted, the captives, the cruised, who can look forward with unmixed welcome, with positive joy, to the "acceptable year of the Lord and the day of vengeance of their God." "

Jesus went on to identify himself completely with the hungry, the thirsty, the stranger, the naked, the sick, the prisoner. "Inasmuch as you have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren you have done it unto me."

He states clearly the moral law of true equality and true greatness in this "Kingdom" - "Many that are first shall be last and the last first." The servant, the worker, is to gain his proper recognition as against existing Gentile overlordship. The rich young ruler asks Jesus, "What shall I do to inherit eternal life" (i.e. life which is qualitatively rather than quantitatively "eternal"). And Jesus answers, "Give up your position of privilege - get rid of your possessions and give to those in need."

The main burden of his preaching was summed up in one of the first phrases of the prayer which he taught men to pray, "Thy Kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven." This was no "pie in the sky" stuff. He was concerned that the rule of God in terms of social righteousness should be translated into men's lives and into social institutions in history. He flailed the ruling class of his day with such terms as "hypocrites", "vipers", "whited sepulchres" as he exposed their greed and inhumanity and their "robbing of widow's houses" while they covered up their activities by much prayer. He drove from the temple those who were there simply to make profits out of the piety of the poor.

Then, in the pictorial language of his day, he wanted to illustrate those qualities of character which were the final test of whether a man's life was worthy to stand the test of time he did not refer to a man's philosophy or beliefs but to his conduct -- whether he fed hungry people and gave clothes and shelter to those in need and so on - that is, whether he was seriously tackling economic and social evils. He pronounced "blessing" on those qualities of life which are completely the antithesis of those which a capitalist society rewards.

He overstepped racial frontiers with his story of the Good Samaritan. It was a layman, a heretic and a foreigner who bound up the wounds of the robber's victim. He put the welfare of men before any social institution and in that connection used the well-known illustration - "the sabbath was made for man and not man for the sabbath." He found his closest friends amongst the working class (fishermen, in the main) and reformed exploiters like Matthew and Zacheus. He urged men to build a society based on service instead of exploitation ("Do unto others as you would that men should do unto you") and in the place of greed which then, as now, motivated the economic order he urged men to accept the ethical standards of good neighbourliness, pointing



out the impossibility of serving "God and Mammon". (Incidentally, "mammon" is not just an Aramaic word meaning "worldliness" but rather means "gain, accumulated wealth, property.") When Karl Marx emphasised that in the present "pre-history" stage of society when man has not yet mastered his economic environment the economic factors condition everything else he was saying something closely akin to the words of Jesus "where your treasure is, there shall your heart be also."

Jesus saw and made clear that in the stratified society (in a class society) prestige and economic advantage accrue to a dominant group which has thus both the motive and the power to resist any change which would be to the advantage of the masses. Finally, it is significant that he was put to death at the instigation of the ruling class of his day, "the chief priests and rulers of the people" who had most to lose if his way were to be widely accepted.

I believe that it has been through its departure from the standards of Jesus of Nazareth rather than by its adherence to his standards that so-called "Christian socialism" earned Marx's scathing criticism of "holy water with which the priest consecrates the heart-burnings of the aristocrat." That, no doubt has been true as often and as tragically as his religion taken forms which has made it a mere "opiate for the people."

"It is surely an inescapable conclusion", writes one authority, "that a social structure in which the rights of property are paramount and an economic order in which the motive power is acquisitiveness and the certain result is the division of society into rich and poor, are incompatible with the mind of Christ."

If that be true, as I believe it is, to what Cause can the Christian give his political loyalty today but to the only menacing, organised group seeking to build a class-less, co-operative, supra-national and supra-racial society? Without claiming that in every respect socialism as we see it in the Soviet Union, Eastern Europe and China is wholly synonymous with the concept of "the kingdom of God" I nevertheless look in vain for any political instrument other than the Communist Party seeking the establishment of a social and economic order radically different from the evil anti-Christian order which is capitalism. And that judgment is based not on the traditional stand of the Christian Church but on the clear standards of the New Testament to which eventually the Church will have to return.



~~SECRET~~

21/4/21.

110

NOTE FOR FILEPROFESSIONAL WORKERS BRANCH - AUCKLAND.

Dr Stephen Watson TAYLOR (i.r.) is known to have referred to a Medical Group of the C.P.N.Z., which meets once a month. According to TAYLOR there are a number of doctors in the Party and they meet regularly for discussions. Knowledge of the Group and of its membership is supposed to be secret although TAYLOR admits that a number of people seem to know about it. Hugh John McLEOD apparently attends meetings of this Group on occasions. The only names mentioned by TAYLOR were those of Doctors William Ivan GLASS and Frederick Cussum HOLLOWS, both (i.r.), who were both members of the Party and the Medical Group. Minutes are taken of each meeting held and are then passed to McLEOD at the Auckland District Office. On the last occasion of a meeting of this Group it was held at the home of F.C. HOLLOWS in Otahuhu, ( 8 p.m. on Sunday, 25th September, 1960).

SOURCE:COMMENT:

This is interesting and valuable information from a reliable source. It is probable that there is a Professional Workers Branch to which professional people who are Party members, are posted. If the Doctors Group meets regularly and privately it is reasonable to assume that other professional groups also meet under the same conditions. There is likely to be a University Group in Auckland which meets in the same way. GLASS, HOLLOWS and TAYLOR also belong respectively to the Metal Workers, Railways and Eden-Roskill Branches of the C.P.N.Z., and this is probably for cover purposes. McLEOD would appear to be the link between the C.P.N.Z. and the Groups that make up the Professional Workers Branch.

30th September, 1960.~~SECRET~~



G.D.D.—17

File Ref.: 26/5/17Folio No.       

## FOLIO TRANSFER SLIP

109

H.Q. File Ref.: 21/2/2External Ref.:       ~~From~~ NOTE FOR FILE~~To~~       Date: 3.6.60.Subject: SECONDARY SCHOOL TEACHERS

THIS FOLIO HAS BEEN REMOVED AND FILED AS

Folio: dated 3.6.60

on

File: 26/5/17Initials Section: CSDate: 22.6.60.



21/2/2

G.D.D.—11

108

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): N.Z. RATIONALIST Reference: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: May/June 1960  
For File No. 21/2/2  
Original on 26/6/68  
Received on 24.5.60 Extracted/Copied by \_\_\_\_\_ On 1.6.60

NOTE FOR FILEPage 11:N.Z. RATIONALIST ASSOCIATIONH.Q. REPORTS ....

.....

Now, a resume of some of the work that was done by the executive in the last six months. We selected the most useful books from the large library we inherited through Mr Ujdur's bequest. The rest were sold. A motion was passed that it be the policy of the council to refrain from making presents from Association funds. It was decided to send a complimentary copy of our journal to each member of Parliament. I might as well tell you here that 32 overseas libraries and 272 New Zealand libraries receive a free copy of our journal. Our New Zealand libraries are of great importance because they very often are the only way people come in contact with rationalism. Copies are also sent to lecturers of the New Zealand Universities. We can't expect the N.Z. Rationalist Association to become a mass publicity organisation; first of all we haven't got the capital and secondly not the membership. Consequently all our available finance and energies must be directed to influence those people that have the power to influence the masses. We have to educate the educator.

.....

Yours fraternally,

ODO STREWE,  
Secretary.~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

G.D.D.-11 107

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: AK/10/5 Date: 29.4.60  
 For File No. 21/2/20.2  
 Original on 21/4/5  
 Received on 3.5.60 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 10.5.60

SUBJECT: EDEN-ROSKILL BRANCH C.P.N.Z.

1. A reliable source has reported that a meeting of the Eden-Roskill Branch of the C.P.N.Z. was held at 24 Loxvain Avenue on 26th April, 1960. Among those present were: -

Paul ATROSHENKO  
 Robert Harold BROCAS  
 Thomas Jackson COMERFORD  
 John DICKSON  
 John Findlay EWEN  
 Norris T.D. GABOLINSKY  
 Donald ROSS  
 Charles Herbert STAPLETON  
 Annie Bertha SPEAR  
 Frederick John SPEAR  
 Stephen Watson TAYLOR.

\*\*\*\*\*

5. A discussion took place on the advisability of Branch members such as ROSS and TAYLOR coming out in the open. GABOLINSKY expressed his horror that ROSS should have been so open at the Town HALL on the Sunday evening of the National Conference changing records on the stage. It was suggested that members who have a profession should remain out of sight. TAYLOR stated that if at any time members were rounded up, those who were unknown could carry on. It was left to the executive to divide the Branch into two groups, one to do the open work such as canvassing, and the other night work such as leafleting.

\*\*\*\*\*

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~  
EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: AK/10/1 Date: 22.4.60  
For File No. 21/2/28  
Original on 21/2/12  
Received on 26.4.60 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 12.5.60

TRIENNIAL CONFERENCE C.P.N.Z. - 1960.

The person mentioned below made the following statements when addressing the Conference: -

John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE - (University Lecturer) - Central Branch.

..... Spoke of the necessity of having a united front in any Union matter - here the C.P. member could play his part - illustrated this by reference to the threatened strike of University Lecturers if they didn't get a higher salary.

.....





~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

105

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: [REDACTED] Date: 11.4.60  
For File No. 21/1/6  
Original on [REDACTED]  
Received on 12.4.60 Extracted/Copied by C.S. On 13.4.60

NOTE FOR FILECOMMUNIST INFLUENCE IN UNIVERSITIES.INFORMATION

1. It is known that in February 1960, T.G. CROSS (i.r.) wrote to a friend asking him to make enquiries concerning some happenings at the Auckland University. CROSS is alleged to have said that "some clots from the Auckland University who, knowing nothing of the unpublicised connections of him, asked the "playboy" to have a notable right-wing member expelled from the Radical Society."

COMMENT:

2. The "playboy" is no doubt R.F. BLAXALL (i.r.) and the notable right-wing member probably Warwick RATHGAN (n.i.r.), but nothing more is known of any incident in the University at this stage. RATHGAN is stated by source to be a Socialist at heart, but it is not known on what grounds he makes this statement.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

CS2

Tosce

[REDACTED]

134/01

seen - file

[REDACTED]

137+

~~SECRET~~

~~21/1/6~~ 21/2/28

Extract from " PEOPLE'S VOICE " Newspaper.

Published at AUCKLAND , on [date] 30-3-60

104

SUBJECT:

21/1/6  
11P  
26/5/13  
33/12/6

## Welcome student activity for peace

WELLINGTON: Nearly 80 students were present at a meeting on "Nuclear Disarmament" sponsored by members of the Student Christian Movement on March 16.

Mr. W. J. Scott, principal of the Teachers' Training College, chaired the meeting most ably through the vicissitudes of discussion. The main speakers were Dr. R. H. Locker, a biochemist, and Mr. J. R. McCreary, lecturer in social science at the university.

After lively questions and discussion, the students decided to hold a follow-up meeting in a few days to set up a permanent group which would concern itself with positive activity in support of nuclear disarmament.

This renewed interest in public affairs is a very healthy sign in Wellington students' society. Apart from a demonstration and procession last year on behalf of the Citizens' All Black Tour Association, it has been lacking in the university for some years.



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

103

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: [REDACTED] Date: 2.3.60  
For File No. 21/1/6  
Original on [REDACTED]  
Received on 3.3.60 Extracted/Copied by C.S. On 4.4.60

NOTE FOR FILE.

During the course of a social evening at the home of Flora Wallace GOULD on 28th February, 1960, Joan Dorothy WALKER was heard to say that the Party recognised the need for people of the proper executive level to take over after the revolution. She said further that the Party had someone in the Health Department and that there was also someone at the Auckland University who was capable of taking over, should the need arise.

COMMENT: The reference to someone in the Health Department no doubt refers to Dr. William Ivan GLASS, and the executive at the University could be Professor W.T.G. AIREY, Jack GOLSON or John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE.

SOURCE: [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

Extract from " Press " Newspaper. 21/1/6  
Pub. ed at \_\_\_\_\_, on [date] 9 Feb 60  
SUBJECT:

## CHINESE STUDIES AT PAPANUI HIGH SCHOOL

Chinese—spoken, written, and read—will be offered for systematic study for the first time in Christchurch at the Papanui High School this year. A general course was held by the Workers' Educational Association last year, but the Papanui evening classes constitute a thorough academic and practical study.

There are about 60,000 characters in the full Chinese language—a lifetime's work—but the average Chinese gets by with 10,000 or even fewer in reading his daily newspapers and in his private and professional life. It is possible that persevering students at Papanui will eventually master about 6000.

But this should not deter would-be candidates. There are "only" 214 key characters to be learned and they are used in combination and compounded as studies proceed. And language experts say that spoken Chinese is one of the easiest languages to learn. So students may expect immediate interest and a measure of fluency as they toil at their paper work.

Teacher of Chinese in the Papanui evening classes will be Mr G. A. de Laberbis, whose father is well known as former language master at Christ's College and is now a senior lecturer in modern languages at the University of Canterbury.

Mr G. A. de Laberbis is an expert in Chinese. He was brought up in China from the age of three until he graduated in Chinese from Tientsin University and proceeded to the School of Oriental Studies at Paris University. He reads, writes, and speaks Mandarin fluently. A captain in the New Zealand Army he was seconded for special Chinese work after active service in Korea. Mr de Laberbis now teaches French and English full-time in the day classes of the Papanui High School.

Russian studies will also be offered at the Papanui evening classes with Mr de Laberbis as teacher.

After sundry semi-private courses in Russian in recent years

in Christchurch, formal studies will be extended this year. In addition to Christ's College, where the subject was pioneered for New Zealand schools, classes will be introduced this year at Avon-side Girls' High School, Shirley Boys' High School, Linwood High School and Papanui. All are interested particularly in the demand for science Russian. Each school will have a teacher with a certificate of proficiency in Russian. Full-time studies in Russian will also begin at the university. Mr E. de Laberbis said the school Russian studies for senior pupils would be particularly valuable because those intending to advance the subject at university would not have to "waste" a year on a preparatory course.

De Laberis is R.

26/5/17

Edmond Louis Antoine

George Alfred

R. G. 21/1/6



26



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPYXX

From (source): D.O.A. Reference: [REDACTED] Date: 20.1.60  
For File No. 21/1/6  
Original on [REDACTED]  
Received on 21.1.60 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 26.1.60

NOTE FOR FILE

EDEN-ROSKILL BRANCH OF COMMUNIST PARTY.

INFORMATION:

1. On 19th December, 1959, there was an end-of-the-year social run by the Eden-Roskill Branch of the C.P. It was held at the home of William JERMYN. The following people attended: -  
  
Flora Wallace GOULD, who mentioned that William JERMYN's wife (K.T. JERMYN (i.r.)), was living in Australia  
M.H. WILLIAMS and his wife, who showed interest in the N.Z. Universities Radical Federation  
J.F. EWEN  
John DICKSON  
N.T.D. GABOLINSKY  
Frederick John SPEAR and wife.
2. During the evening when the N.Z.U.R.F. was discussed all present passed scathing remarks about Owen GAGER.
3. Also during the evening William JERMYN mentioned that John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE was doing good work at the University, such as collecting money from sympathisers, and that John Findlay EWEN was working magnificently for the Party, which was making sure he did not expose himself and endanger his livelihood as a teacher.

SOURCE:

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

99

Autobiography of  
From (source): S. W. Scott.

Reference:

Date: Nov. 1959

For File No. 21/1/6

Original on P.F. / SCOTT, Sydney Wilfred

Received on

by [REDACTED] Copied by [REDACTED]

On Nov. 1959

Chapter 14

Page.

133.

133.

.....

Apart from the fellow-traveller proper, there are some special people in trade union, academic or other positions who are not allowed to actually join the Party. This is usually the practice when would-be members are in key positions which might be lost if Party membership became known or seriously suspected. The only real safe thing in such cases is to say "Don't join the Party." "We will make arrangements to contact you discreetly, and probably indirectly, so that you will receive 'the line'." Sometimes contact is confined to one person and not more than two or three of the leadership even knows about him. In the most extreme case, no chance is taken and the Party "line" must be obtained through publications or purely indirect methods. Some of these people make donations from time to time; others do not do so. It is a moot point whether such cases - there are not many of them - should be called "undercover members" or "fellow-travellers".

.....

Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

## INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

21/2/3  
Copy No. \_\_\_\_\_  
of \_\_\_\_\_ copies.  
(T.S. only) 98From: District Office, Wellington.

Our File: \_\_\_\_\_

To: Headquarters.Date: 26th Nov. 1959.

Your File: \_\_\_\_\_

SUBJECT:

Judith Philippa NUNES (i.r.)INFORMATION:

1. A message was recently received from Mr. [REDACTED] Government Printer, that he would like to consult somebody from this Service regarding a member of his staff who had been spreading Communist propaganda amongst his staff. I accompanied [REDACTED] and saw [REDACTED]

2. [REDACTED] stated that as a result of an advertisement, he had received an application for a post as reader from Miss Judith Philippa NUNES. She had produced a certificate of character dated 1953 by the Hon. Sir Arthur TYNDALL, in which he stated that he had known her and her family background for several years, and gave her an excellent character. Her application form stated that she had been born in Wellington on the 25th September, 1941. She had passed her School Certificate Examination. Since leaving school she had been employed by the Lucille Leather Factory, 93 Vivian Street, Wellington, by Modern Books Ltd., and by the London Book Club Ltd. Mr. [REDACTED] said that she was an intelligent girl and worked very satisfactorily, except that she had recently started airing her pro-Communist views among her co-workers.

3. Mr. [REDACTED] was told that she was a frequent visitor to the S.C.R., whose rooms were situated immediately beneath the flat where she lived, that she had been known to have visited the Wellington C.P. Headquarters, that she was a close friend of a prominent S.C.R. member, William Howell McLEOD (i.r.), who was much older than she was, and that she was niece of Raphael NUNES (i.r.) Secretary of the Wellington District C.P.

4. The record at the Registrar-General's office shows that Judith Philippa NUNES was born in Wellington on the 25th September, 1941, her father (now deceased) being Meyer NUNES-VAZ (generally known as NUNES) and her mother, Annie ditto (nee PHILLIPS) then 30, born in Wellington. In her application to the Government Printing Office, Judith gave her telephone number as 45-397. This number is listed under S. & L. PHILLIPS, 100 Boulcott Street, Wellington. It is quite possible that Mrs. NUNES took over the flat there from a relative, and that the name of the subscriber has not been changed.

The District Officer,  
WELLINGTON.

[REDACTED]  
Field Officer.

COPY ON \_\_\_\_\_

COPY FROM PH NUNES J.P.~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): Dist. Office Ch'Ch. Reference: Date: 7-10-1959  
For File No. 21/L/6  
Original on P.F. / RHODES, Michael Nui  
Received on 8-10-1959 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 12-10-1959

SUBJECT: Pamphlet "A New Deal for University Education"  
Michael Nui RHODES.

INFORMATION:

1. Attached is a pamphlet which was found amongst papers in the Student's Association rooms at Canterbury University, Christchurch.
  2. The author of the pamphlet signs himself "M.N.R.", and in view of its contents, it seems probable that it was written by Michael Nui RHODES (i.r.)
  3. The pamphlet is forwarded for information.
- [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



# A New Deal for . . .

## University Education

Most New Zealanders believe in a "fair go" for everyone. We want our children to have the chance that we didn't have. For this reason we are all vitally concerned with the future of education in this country.

Especially are we concerned with the future of our universities, because they have such a big influence on our schools and other educational institutions. It doesn't matter from which angle we view our universities, they are the key to New Zealand's future development.

If we want a higher standard of living, we must train more scientists, engineers, agricultural specialists, and doctors. If we wish to raise our cultural and spiritual standards, we must produce more and better teachers, writers, historians, musicians and artists.

If we desire to provide for the well-being and happiness of our young people, we must see that they have the opportunity and necessary encouragement to further their studies beyond the minimum age into early manhood or womanhood. If we want to prevent a colour bar from developing in New Zealand, we must make sure that Maori youth receives much greater encouragement to attend university.

If we want to do our share towards maintaining world peace we must ensure that everyone is able to cultivate creative rather than destructive instincts, and live a sane, balanced, full, harmonious life. If we want to preserve our freedom and democratic traditions, we must see that everyone is treated fairly and equally, and that no-one is deprived, through economic hardship, of the opportunity to receive higher education. If we wish to be respected by other nations we must raise our educational standards.

In other words, if we want to be a sound, happy, prosperous and independent nation, free from all forms of injustice and social discontent, self-respecting and honoured internationally, we must put an end to the position in which education, and particularly higher education, is handicapped economically.

For only by constantly raising our educational levels, can human nature be remoulded to cope with and adapt itself to the social conditions which have been brought into being by modern science and industry. New technical developments require new methods of education which in turn bring new technical developments. It is a spiral process which must not be interrupted at any stage if humanity is to win the struggle for survival with nature.

### EQUALITY OF OPPORTUNITY

Many New Zealanders think of students and university teachers as people who consider themselves a cut above everyone else. Consequently, they are inclined to be intolerant towards them and to dismiss the universities and their problems, as though they didn't concern them.

It is unfortunately true that this attitude is honestly based. Many students and university teachers do consider themselves superior to the rest of society, and often look down upon people without a university education, as though they possessed no knowledge at all.

This attitude overlooks the fact that there are two sorts of knowledge both of which are essential to an all-round, balanced education. One type of knowledge is that derived from book-learning, which many students have to a high degree. The other type of knowledge is that derived from everyday experience of all the little do's and don'ts of earning a living through manual labour or other forms of practical activity.



The test of book-knowledge is in examinations. The test of knowledge derived from experience is in life itself. Many students do not possess much of this latter type of knowledge because they come from comfortable, well-off homes which have provided for their every need. Such students cannot really understand what it means to have to scratch and scrape for money to pay for bread, meat, milk, rent, and the other necessities of life. This, however, should not be held against them. Nor should we overlook the fact that a substantial number of students understand what this means too well, and even have to provide for their families into the bargain. So it is not a strictly black and white picture that we get.

The main question we are concerned with here is that, assuming both types of knowledge are necessary for the man or woman of tomorrow, how can we ensure that every young person who has the ability, has the same opportunity regardless of home circumstances, to attend university, and be developed to his or her maximum potentiality, in the best conceivable conditions.

The fact is, that at the present time there is a crisis of university education.

It is here proposed to describe the main features of this crisis, analyse their consequences, indicate the underlying cause of the crisis and finally suggest steps that can be taken by the university and the community to overcome it. It is hoped that every person into whose hands this falls, will read it carefully, consider the views expressed, and finally take some positive action along the lines suggested.

What then is this crisis all about, what is wrong with university education for it to need a new deal, in fact why are you being asked to read this at all?

## NEW ZEALAND HAS TO CHOOSE

In the first place, salaries are too low either to hold the best university teachers in New Zealand, or attract good ones from overseas.

This was strongly driven home late last year when Professor Prior of Canterbury University, resigned to take up a post at Manchester University. A world authority on orthodox philosophy in which he has written three books, this university teacher said in a statement which appeared in the Christchurch Press (26/11/58): "Now that I am going to wider opportunities, I am conscious of what I owe to my country, and wish I could leave it with no thoughts but kindly ones. But of course for an academic at this time that is just impossible."

The Vice-Chancellor of Victoria University, Mr J. Williams, said according to the same paper (25/11/58): "To maintain a staff-student ratio of 1 to 13, probably one of the worst ratios anywhere, this university will have to recruit between 230 and 240 new teaching staff between now and 1964 as well as make up staff losses which have been as much as 60 per cent a year." He pointed out that New Zealand graduates who studied overseas were not coming back and that Britain was recruiting staff at twice the rate it had in the last six years.

To "stop the rot" says a statement issued by the Victoria University of Wellington Branch of the Association of University Teachers of New Zealand: "Firstly, university teachers must be given the rate for the job. Second, more of them must be employed so that students here can get as much help as those abroad. Many New Zealanders want their children to go to universities. In addition the population is rapidly getting larger. If the number of teachers does not increase, each one will have to look after even more students than now. This will lower efficiency yet again, and will encourage teachers to leave New Zealand. The only ones left will be those who have ties here, or who are not good enough for jobs abroad."

"New Zealand has to choose. Either it makes sure that its young people are well taught or the world passes it by. There are no other alternatives and delay makes matters worse. The choice has to be made now". (Christchurch Press, 26/11/58).

The Chancellor of the University of Canterbury, Mr D. W. Bain said (Christchurch Press, 25/11/58): "We are two, three and sometimes four times under-financed. If New Zealanders are conscious of the need to keep in the forefront in the production of good graduates and if we are to advance economically and socially, we must have competitive salaries. We must have more academic staff, we must do more tutorial work, and we certainly need more staff on the administrative side."

## BURSARY EQUAL TO A LIVING WAGE

From the point of view of the greater numbers directly involved, the second feature of the university crisis is more important than the first. The plain fact is that student bursaries and scholarships are not high enough to meet the continuously rising cost of living.

In 1954, a questionnaire on the economic condition of New Zealand students revealed that even then, most students were finding the cost of fees, textbooks, board, clothing, transport and other necessities the price of which has risen considerably since, well beyond their income through bursaries or scholarships, vacation earnings or money from home. Particularly affected are students from families in the lower income groups who cannot fall back on their homes when the need arises.

New Zealanders have to face the fact that students who are continually worried about how they are going to buy the next meal, pay board or buy a much-needed textbook, simply cannot study effectively. Economically, most students don't know whether they are coming or going. Partially they are dependent on small hand-outs from the State, partially on the practical goodwill of their own parents, but mainly on their own efforts during vacations, or in the case of part-time students, during the year.

This lack of economic security affects students in many ways, some of which may be noticed during Capping Week. Among many students there is a cynical attitude towards a community which they are striving to prepare themselves to serve, but which is unwilling to make an effort to help them in its own interest. While a few students still hold to the outmoded idea that the responsibility is upon the student and his or her family to cover the costs of university education, most come to realize sooner or later that generous assistance to good students is the most profitable investment in the long run, a modern community can make.

Of course, the problem of making sure that the best students do attend university, not merely the sons and daughters of the wealthy, is still one which has to be solved. Many young people from less well-off homes show plenty of ability at school, but do not receive the necessary moral encouragement from their families or the state to continue their studies at university. New Zealand cannot hope to hold its own in the world, until it frees all who qualify as students from all financial worries, thereby eliminating the need for students to find employment during the vacations, a time spent by many overseas students at research or extra study.



Quite obviously, what is needed is a state bursary equal to a living wage, such as would make access to university education dependent only on ability, not on whether one's father is a bank manager or factory director.

While the necessity to work during vacations certainly brings students into touch with the everyday lives of people whom they might otherwise pass by, the need for them to earn the highest possible wages in the shortest possible time, often makes the relationship between workers and students undesirably competitive and unsatisfactory. Some employers take advantage of the resulting mutual distrust, to intensify exploitation of both which makes for more friction and instability.

How to make possible the advantages to students of practical or manual experience, without the disadvantages of having to earn as much as possible in as short a possible time, is not a problem which can be solved while student bursaries and scholarships remain unequal to a living wage.

### EQUAL PAY FOR EQUAL WORK

The third feature of the university crisis is that there are not enough funds at hand for building all the facilities and amenities which modern universities today require. Laboratories, equipment, books, libraries, lecture-rooms, hostels and other student amenities, are all needed on an increasing scale as the university population grows.

The amount that is being spent, despite the complacency of some government officials, is in sad contrast to the amount that needs to be spent. In the meantime, the overcrowding of outmoded or temporary facilities, the use of obsolete equipment and books, is the rule rather than the exception.

Other aspects of the crisis which should be considered, are the facts that vacation employment is not as easy as it was to obtain, that textbooks are constantly becoming both more dear and less procurable, and that women students have the same needs but cannot earn the same money. PAYE reductions apply only to full-time students thereby handicapping teachers and other part-time students. Students from South-East Asian countries sometimes have difficulty finding accommodation, and employment.

The consequences of the crisis may be summarised briefly:

Firstly, the university is not staffed with the best available teachers, or as some might put it bluntly, with those who are not good enough to hold jobs overseas. Secondly, as a result of this, university research often lags far behind overseas standards.

Thirdly, many of the most able young New Zealanders, especially those from large families in the lower income groups, do not have a university education at all, or else come part-time when they should be full-time. Fourthly, because they have to seek vacation employment, most New Zealand students cannot do research or extra study during vacations, and are consequently not up the standard of many overseas students, who are not thus handicapped.

Fifthly, many students have to go without textbooks they badly need because they cannot afford them. Sixthly, because of over-crowding and shortages of competent staff, there is a lack of individual attention to students, mechanical repetition of lectures, with consequent soul and mind-destroying exam-cramming.

Seventhly, the absence of equal pay for equal work creates an abnormal impulse among many students to get married before they have qualified for their careers. Finally, there are not enough students of non-Anglo-Saxon origin, for example Maoris, Islanders, and Asians, to make a New Zealand university what it should be.

### HIGHER EDUCATION FOR PEACE

The ivory-tower intellectual, the business man or farmer immersed in his own problems, or the over-worked government official, might be inclined to view each of these problems as quite separate from the next, demanding special attention on the basis of its own merits. The view that the various aspects (and there are probably more than have been mentioned) of the crisis of university education, are all interconnected and may be all traced to one single cause, is a view that might, at first thought, be popularly discounted.

However, when we look below surface appearances to the underlying realities, we discover that this is in fact the case. All the features of the crisis and their consequences, reflect, in the final analysis, one thing: that there is not enough money being spent by the New Zealand Government on education in general, and university education in particular. The reason for this lies not in the fact that the people are not being taxed enough, but that the revenues derived from excessive taxation are being spent on other schemes of more than questionable advantage to the people.

One of these schemes is the improvement of our so-called "defence" system, defence, we are told, from the challenge of those eastern countries with socialist economies, a challenge, which we have been led to believe for many years, is of a military character. But is it not time that New Zealanders became awake to the fact that our newspapers are trying to drive home in the same breath, namely that the real challenge from these countries is in the sphere of education, in the production of large numbers, increasing each year, of top-grade scientists, technicians, agriculturalists, doctors and other down-to-earth intellectuals?

For it is here that we come up against a contradiction that is fundamental to the rational mind. To defend our way of life if war were to break out, we would need the latest means of warfare, all of which require scientists and technicians, educated to the last word in their fields. But our government is unwilling to spend the money at present devoted to defences which no great intelligence is required to see would be useless if war broke out, on the only real defence in today's conditions, namely the training of scientists, engineers, doctors, and other mental workers, or in other words, higher education not for war but for peace.

And so we continue each day to be in the ridiculous position of spending money which should be spent on advanced science and higher education, on primitive defences, the supposed enemy being those countries which are ahead of us in the production of highly educated scientists and mechanics.



In other words, we are exchanging a field in which we could reasonably hope to compete with those countries, namely higher education, for one in which, in an age of nuclear bombs, ICBM's and space rockets, we all know we wouldn't stand a show if war broke out. As a nation, we refuse to face the facts, and yet individually we consider ourselves highly intelligent people. Obviously, there is something fundamentally wrong, something inherent in our social fabric which compels our government to follow such a policy.

### SOURCES OF UNLIMITED FUNDS

We live in what is called a private enterprise society, a society in which the wealth, although it is handled by many people, is, for the most part, owned by private individuals some of whom do not even live in this country. Most of us sooner or later have to work manually or mentally for these private individuals, some of whom work also but many of whom do as little as possible, living at ease on the profits made possible by our work. Some people might argue that although there is private enterprise, we live in a welfare state. However, if we have social services such as education in this country at all, it is because we pay for them out of our wages or salaries.

Obviously it would seem to be in the interests of those who derive the profit from the production in which most of us are at some time or another directly or indirectly involved, to increase efficiency and hence make greater profits by ensuring that scientists, engineers, manual and mental workers are educated to the maximum degree. This they could do by making substantial grants out of their present profits to the universities. In fact, some of them do this on a limited scale by providing scholarships for example.

However, they do not do it on an extensive, broadly planned scale, because as private individuals or companies they are in competition with one another and have to make the most possible profit in the shortest possible time in order to hold their own. It is not that they don't want an educated community and prefer only a small highly-trained elite. It is just that they cannot see their way clear at the present time to invest capital in fields which do not guarantee a quick return. The necessity to compete in the making of quick profits restricts their scope of social vision and prevents them from acting in the interests of the community as a whole.

Thus we are faced with a fundamental contradiction—a contradiction between the necessity in our private enterprise society of the private owner to make quick profits regardless of the social consequences, and the need of the community to have unlimited funds for social services such as education.

Obviously the pockets of wage and salary earners do not provide a source for unlimited funds. Therefore the only way this contradiction can be resolved in the interests of everybody, is to tax the wealthy profiteers and shareholders, in fact all who have the money which the community so urgently needs.

The intense rivalry between the wealthy owners of one country and those of another, together with their common dislike of all forms of socialist economy in which all the profits of production belong to the people, is responsible for the continuing international tension, and huge expenditures on "defence", so disastrous for education and other social services. It behoves all those therefore who wish to solve the crisis of university education, to work for a peaceful settlement of all international disputes, for disarmament and healthy trade and cultural relations among all nations.

For only in the conditions of a stable and lasting world peace, can we realise our real freedom which is the right to bring up our children in such an atmosphere that they do not feel the need to use force or the threat of force in any aspect of human relations.

### GUNS OR GRADUATES

It is not suggested that in order to solve the present crisis of university education, it is necessary to introduce a full socialist economy, although this could prove to be the case. What is suggested is that in trying to solve the crisis, we recognise that we are acting in a community which is basically private enterprise in economy and outlook, and is at the present time inclined to shy off spending larger sums on social services.

If we recognise this fact and face up to it we will find it easier to accept the knock-backs which we will inevitably receive if we try to do what we must do, namely bring pressure to bear as individual members of the university or the community on big business and the government with the aim of getting more money spent on university education.

To prevent the crisis from maturing and passing beyond control, it is firmly maintained that a basic change of emphasis from "defence" to education is necessary for the logical reason that has been presented.

New Zealanders have to choose between allowing their government to spend money on guns or graduates, on bombs or bursaries, on military camps or student amenities.

Involved in this choice is a decision as to whether New Zealand is blindly to continue to follow the policies of stronger powers, in the military sense, or become an independent nation with an independent foreign policy. Such a decision is closely bound up with the country's economic problems from which the university crisis can in no way be separated. The search for new markets and trade relations cannot be separated from the search for new educational and cultural contacts. As the economic problems of New Zealand are intensified, so does the crisis in the universities deepen. Hand in hand with the demand for a more just distribution of the national income, must go the demand for a New Deal for University Education.

#### New Zealand urgently needs:

1. Bursaries equal to a living wage to free students from all economic hardship.
2. Salaries sufficient to attract overseas teachers, and hold the best we have.
3. Funds enough to cover all the requirements of university building and equipment.



**To provide the necessary finance, it is proposed that the New Zealand Government should:**

- A. Transfer a large proportion of the money spent on improving our so-called "defences", to higher education for peace.
- B. Appeal to large business enterprises to offer substantial donations to universities.
- C. Tax the profits of such enterprises, failing a satisfactory response to the appeal.

**To achieve such a change of policy:**

1. Staff members and students should unite with one another, regardless of their faculty, particular hobby-horse, racial or social origin, sex or philosophical outlook, in their indisputably common interests, namely a New Deal for University Education.
2. The university "intellectuals" should unite with manual workers and other members of society, with the aim of linking theory more closely with life and solving together problems mutually affecting university education and the community, in the interests of future generations.

**What you can do:**

- A. Work out how the crisis affects you or your family in terms of hard economic facts.
- B. Bring pressure to bear on those who can make the necessary changes by writing to the Ministry of Education or the Prime Minister, approaching your M.P., writing to papers, raising the matter among your friends, in your Trade Union, Club or Association, and by taking part in petitions, meetings and other forms of organised protest.

M.N.R.

March, 1959.



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

District Office  
From (source): CHRISTCHURCH Reference: 1/59/166 Date: 5th Oct. 1959  
For File No. 21/2/3  
Original on [REDACTED] Copy on 21/8/2  
Received on [REDACTED] Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 14.10.1959

ANNEXURE

REPORT on Communist Party and ancillary organisations for period  
18th September to 1st October 1959 [REDACTED]

INFORMATION.

1. RAILWAYS BRANCH, COMMUNIST PARTY, CHRISTCHURCH (CH/10/11)

(A) Meeting on 23.9.59

A meeting was held at 300 Armagh Street, Christchurch on 23.9.59  
from 8-10pm.

GENERAL INFORMATION.

2.

(B) Colin CLARK (Colin Maxwell CLARK i.r.)

CLARK has got a Government job on one of the islands along  
the N.Z. coast. It is thought that this job may be at a  
meteorological station, possibly on Campbell Island, and that  
he is in charge of the station. It is believed that he has  
already left to take up this position.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

District Office  
From (source): CHRISTCHURCH Reference: 1/59/132 Date: 19th August 1959  
For File No. 21/1/6  
Original on [redacted] - Copy on 33/5/5  
Received on [redacted] Extracted/Copied by [redacted] On 14.9.1959

ANNEXURE

REPORT on Communist Party and ancillary organisations for period  
4-17th August 1959 - [redacted]  
-----

INFORMATION.

4. N.Z. PEACE COUNCIL, CHRISTCHURCH BRANCH (CH/11/46)

(A) Meeting on 11.8.59

A meeting was held in Room 17, Trades Hall, Christchurch from 8-8.45pm on 11.8.59. Only 4 or 5 persons were present.

(B) Business of the meeting

.....

P.J. ALLEY (Philip John ALLEY, i.r.) - It was stated that ALLEY had arranged for 50 copies of "Milestones to Peace" to be sent to the Principal of Westport Technical High School, who was a friend of his, and who would arrange for distribution among pupils.

H.O.'s Note: The Principal of Westport Technical High School is John Duncan McDONALD, i.r.

.....

[redacted]  
District Officer.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): PEOPLES VOICE Reference: Date: 15.7.1959  
For File No. 21/2/20  
Original on 21/2/11  
Received on Extracted/Copied by On 10.8.1959

SUBJECT: COMMUNIST PARTY LITERATURE.

PAMPHLET WELL RECEIVED.

WELLINGTON: The Maritime Branch of the Communist Party reports that the new party pamphlet "Why New Zealand needs Socialism" has been very well received. The criticism offered was that there is not enough detail on how life would be under socialism in New Zealand, or how professional people (doctors, for example) can be drawn into the movement.

~~SECRET~~





District Office:

WELLINGTON

Date:

15th July, 1959.

Subject:

COMMUNIST PARTY - Porirua Branch.

1. On Sunday, 12th July, 1959, the Porirua Branch of the Communist Party held a film evening at the R.S.A. Hall, Porirua. There were about 20 people present. The film shown was entitled "The Heart Sings". The show was advertised by the Party by means of hand-out cyclostyled notices, one of which is forwarded herewith.

2. Amongst those present the following were identified: -

|                                  |            |
|----------------------------------|------------|
| John Andrew MANSON               | On record. |
| Marion Bessie MANSON             | "          |
| Walter John McNAUGHT             | "          |
| Catherine Anastasia McNAUGHT     | "          |
| William WEDLOCK                  | "          |
| Elva Margaret WEDLOCK            | "          |
| "Judy and Ken" a married couple. |            |
| A married couple named SULLIVAN. |            |

Comment:

"Judy and Ken" are probably Kenneth Sydney Charles STANTON and his wife Dorothy Judith STANTON who are both on record.

3. During the evening there was some conversation amongst those present about a special bus having been arranged to leave Titahi Bay on Wednesday morning about 8.45am and that the bus would call at Porirua to pick up anyone who wished to go to Wellington for some special purpose. It was also said that the women were going to wear hats and the Mrs. MANSON, Mrs. McNAUGHT and Mrs. WEDLOCK were going.

COMMENT:

4. It can be assumed that the special bus has been arranged by the Communist dominated Ngati Toa School Committee who have been the cause of a special enquiry by the Wellington Education Board which is investigating complaints made against the headmast of the school on Wednesday at the Board's Offices in Abel Smith Street. The bus is no doubt to bring witnesses into Wellington for the enquiry. School Committee activities in the Titahi Bay-Porirua area will be the subject of a separate report.

SOURCE:

5. 

The District Officer,  
WELLINGTON.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

21/1/6  
G.D.D.—11  
90

From (source): [REDACTED]

Reference: AX/4/5A

Date: 26th June, 1959

For File No. \_\_\_\_\_

Original on 31/2/7/1 (Folios 119-123)

Received on \_\_\_\_\_

Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED]

On 6/7/59

INFORMATION

It is evident that the Party is taking an increasing interest in the All Black controversy.

It has become the practice in Auckland for members of the Political Committee to visit the various branch meetings throughout Auckland District.

---

~~SECRET~~



Extract from "

*Evening Post*

21/1/66  
Newspaper

Published at

*Wellington*

, on [date]

*4-6-59*

SUBJECT:

*WILEY, A. P. (miss)*

*89*

## Protest About Two New Universities

CHRISTCHURCH, Today (PA).  
—Ten New Zealanders on the staff of the University of Manchester have issued a joint statement protesting against proposals to establish new university colleges at Hamilton and Palmerston North. All are graduates of the University of New Zealand or former teachers at the university. Their statement says they are "deeply concerned" at the proposals.

They are Professor D. P. Costello, professor of Russian, Mr. J. S. Duncan, lecturer in geography, Mr. H. J. Hanham, lecturer in government, Mr. B. R. Morton, lecturer in mathematics, Mr. A. M. Neville, lecturer in engineering, Mr. W. H. Newell, staff tutor in extra-mural studies, Mr. B. Payne, computing laboratory research assistant, Professor A. N. Prior, professor of philosophy, Mr. T. G. Wilson, research assistant in government and Miss A. P. Wiley, lecturer in botany.

"While not precluding the possibility that as New Zealand's student population grows it may some day be better to build new colleges than to let the present ones grow to an unwieldy size, we feel strongly that such a stage has not yet been reached and that the present proposals are most untimely," the statement reads.

"The argument that the existing colleges are overcrowded and inefficient can be met most effectively, we suggest, by increasing their staffs and improving teaching conditions.

"The present unsatisfactory position is due to the niggardly policies of successive Governments in the matter of funds for building programmes and staff salaries.

"Better to correct past mistakes than to make expensive new ones. To spend money on building new colleges, without first providing for a new scale of salaries at levels that will ensure the recruitment of suitably qualified teachers and administrators to staff them, seems to us to be most unwise."

*Ev. Post 4.6.59.*

*Card design*

*R2*

*Please check in see if*

*any are IR &  
return to me*

*3.4.59*



G.D.D.—17

File Ref.: 21/2/2  
Folio No. 88

## FOLIO TRANSFER SLIP

H.Q. File Ref.: 21/2/2  
External Ref.: —  
From: Newspaper article from "Otago Daily Times"  
To: —  
Date: 15.5.59  
Subject: POST PRIMARY TEACHERS' OFFICERS

THIS FOLIO HAS BEEN REMOVED AND FILED AS

Folio: dated 15.5.59  
on —  
File: 26/5/17

Initials:   
Section: CS  
Date: 22.6.60



~~SECRET~~

21/1/6

AUCKLAND DISTRICT OFFICE,

3607,

87

Auckland.

1st May, 1959.

The District Officer,  
AUCKLAND.

ANNEXURE TO HANDLING NOTES

1. INFORMATION:

attended a meeting of the City Branch (C.P.N.Z.) on the evening of 28th April, 1959 and there obtained the following information:-

- (a) That a new branch was to be formed at Te Atatu and that Elizabeth HOLLISS (i.r) and Joy TURNER (i.r) would be transferred from City to Te Atatu. Donald Alfred RUFFELS (i.r) and John FOULDS (i.r) were also to be transferred to the new branch.

COMMENT: This information is confirmed in the "Review of Branches" forwarded at even date.

- (b) That a "People's Voice" social is to be held at the home of Dulat Ram JOSHI (i.r), Hayden Street, Newton on the 9th May, 1959 to which members of the New Zealand Chinese Cultural Club are to be invited. Raymond Bernard GOUGH (i.r) is the organiser for this social.

- (c) That the Seamens Branch is to be broken up and members transferred to various other branches. A George HARDING of Royal Terrace, Sandringham, would be affected by this transfer and was to come to the City Branch.

COMMENT: A check of the Electoral Roll shows a George HARDING, living at 7 Royal Terrace, Sandringham. This man is subject of a separate report. This break-up of the Seamen's Branch and the control of the Party work on the Auckland "Waterfront" are both referred to in the "Review of Branches".

- (d) That the Napier Street and Beresford Street School Committees had been penetrated and that there were Party people in both these Committees.

COMMENT: The following are those elected to these two Committees:-

BERESFORD STREET.

John James MITCHELL (i.r) P/F

Lorna MITCHELL (i.r) (husband's P/F)

Zita Irene PURDY n.r.

Leonard EDWARDS 27/2/52 - n.r. To PV friends - 901.

David John WILSON P/F (Pial)

Magan RANCHOD n.r.

Sione ELISI n.r.

Cletus Ropiha PERENARA n.r.

T. PATUTAMA. n.r.

NAPIER STREET.

Robert ELSENDER (i.r) P/F

Richard Dickson REID (i.r) X 2 14/18 file

John Henry WILLIAMS n.r.

Joseph Bradley LATIMER n.r.

Juanita Doris FORBES n.r.

Alice CARPENTER n.r.

Sarah GUPPY n.r.

Edna Mary QUIST n.r.

George Charles BEESTON n.r.

COMMENT: It is thought that LATIMER and WILLIAMS are identical with two people of the same name who were reported in the "P.V" of 14.12.1955 in connection with the "Freeman's Bay District Advisory Committee". A report was forwarded on 14.12.1955 regarding this matter.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

86

2. Regarding the City Branch [REDACTED] stated that to his knowledge the following persons are at present members:-

Alexander George RAIT  
 Richard Charles WOLF  
 Elsie Margaret McLEOD  
 Freda Bertha Alice GOUGH (formerly LEVETT)  
 Joan CURPHY (wife of T.A. CURPHY (i.r))  
 Harold GREEN  
 Dianna GRANT-MACKIE  
 Alison Mary OSTLER  
 Tom JELICICH  
 Elizabeth ARYA  
 John Augustus GRANT-MACKIE  
 Joan Dorothy WALKER (PERRITON)  
 Joy TURNER  
 Elizabeth HOLLISS  
 Katherine JACKSON  
 Frank JACKSON  
 Kenneth Earl WILSON  
 George HARDING  
 Olga Vizard "Peg" SAWERS, and  
 William John SAWERS, husband of above.

COMMENT:

[REDACTED] was unable to identify the following initials - V.G., T.X., F.W., which appeared in a report of a meeting of the City Branch held on the 7th April, 1959 (which will be subject of a separate report) which was sighted and copied [REDACTED] during the operation [REDACTED] the source of the initials was not disclosed [REDACTED] Of those referred to above all appear in the Auckland Registry except Joan CURPHY, of whom further enquiries will be made.

3. [REDACTED] also reported that during a visit to the National office (C.P.N.Z.) he was shown a copy of the report issued by the Control Commission regarding the LEVETT/GOUGH affair. Referred to in this report was - Comrade F.H. (Lawyer). [REDACTED] is of the opinion that this indicates that "F.H" is a Party member.
- COMMENT: It is quite obvious that Comrade F.H. (Lawyer) is Frank Hayden HAIGH (i.r) who has long been suspected of being C.P. Member but whose membership has never been confirmed. [REDACTED] may be right in his assumption.
- [REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~85  
G.D.D.-11~~EXTRACT/COPY~~From (source): District Office  
AUCKLAND

Reference:

Date: 20th April 1959

For File No. 21/2/3

Original on 21/4/16

Received on

Extracted/Copied by

On 22.4.1959

ANNEXURE TO HANDLING NOTES

1959.

INFORMATION.

1. Set out below is an extract from a report submitted by [REDACTED] dated 17th April 1959:-

"On Wednesday, 15th April 1959 a business meeting of the Tamaki Branch of the Communist Party at the home of Maude ROBERTS, 61 Line Road, Glen Innes.

Those present at the meeting were:-

George and Shirley FRASER  
Ted and Rita SMITH

Des STOUT  
and Maude ROBERTS.

The minutes of the last business meeting were not read - Ted SMITH stating that they were minutes on the election of the Executive and would not be read until the next A.G.M. The Auckland District Bulletin of April 7th was read. Rita SMITH then read a National Centre Bulletin in conjunction with the 1st paragraph on the "P.V." in the District Bulletin. She stated (from National Centre Bulletin) that all the names, occupations and degree of progressiveness of members' P.V. readers, contacts etc. be given to the Branch Executive, not later than the 24th April. (The National Bulletin gave this final date as May 4th). Rita SMITH stressed the importance of gaining all this material. She stated that the reason for the information was for a basis on which we could gather together our potential for future activities. Also in the National Bulletin was a directive to Branch Executives to forward into the National Centre as soon as possible all Branch activities (i.e. Leafleting, house-meetings etc.) during the past year.

On discussing the Branch Plan Rita SMITH said that certain items such as P.V. canvasses would have to be changed owing to George and Shirley FRASER moving out of the Tamaki District almost immediately. She stated that a new Treasurer to the Branch be appointed.

Ted SMITH moved that Maude ROBERTS be elected Treasurer. M. ROBERTS accepted the proposal but stated that she would only be able to attend very few meetings. The motion was put to the meeting and carried.

Ted SMITH then, on behalf of the Branch, commended Shirley FRASER for the work she had carried out as Finance Organiser. Arrangements were then made for Shirley FRASER to pass over the books to Maude ROBERTS in the coming weekend and for the FRASERS to discuss their Party position with Ted and Rita SMITH on Saturday, 18th April 1959.

2. COMMENT:

- (a) It is doubtful whether Maude ROBERTS will make a very satisfactory Treasurer for the Tamaki Branch. Furthermore she appears to be completely in the pocket of the SMITHs; so that having due regard to the latters' respective positions as Chairman and Secretary, there can be little doubt that the future views and actions of the Branch Executive will, in effect, be identical with those of the SMITHs.

- (b) The instruction to submit statistics concerning P.V. readers is of some interest and may have some connection with the meeting of the National Executive which is due to take place on 25th June 1959.

[REDACTED] now living in Camp Bunn, Tamaki  
(It would appear that MEADE,  
who is on record as living at 109 Mt. Eden Road, has recently  
moved into the Tamaki area).

~~SECRET~~

DISTRICT OFFICER.



~~SECRET~~  
EXTRACT/COPY

84

From (source): Ak.Dist.Off.

Reference: Ak/PF/88

Date: 6-4-59

For File No. 21/2/28

Original on 21/3/1

Received on 7.4.59

Extracted/Copied by

On 19.4.59

REPORT OF THE NATIONAL SECRETARIAT PRESENTED BY A. B. SKILTON.

REPORT OF THE NATIONAL SECRETARIAT ON SOME ASPECTS OF PARTY  
WORK IN THE AUCKLAND DISTRICT.

The Position of Party professional workers. *from pages 8-10*

The proposal advanced by the Dist. Exec. and Party professional workers for National Secretariat approved to form a special professional workers' party Branch cuts right across the principles advanced in "First Steps" and "Urgent Tasks".

The grounds advanced by the Dist. Exec. in support of the proposal summarised are:-

- (1) The fact that in periods of crisis a number of professional workers draw ideologically closer to the working class. The increasing possibility of drawing into the Party membership the more conscious elements, consequently.
- (2) The need for Party members who are professional workers and those close to them outside the Party to be organised to exercise the utmost influence,
  - (a) against the ideology of the bourgeoisie and the "intellectual elite" who support it in their various spheres of influence;
  - (b) in support of the professional workers needs and aspirations.
- (3) The utilisation of these comrades to the fullest possible extent in the development of a research apparatus for the provision of facts to enable the more concrete development of the Party's immediate national programme and the various industry programmes.
- (4) Failure due to too loose a form of organisation of the 1956 group or fraction to effectively and constantly function to secure the objectives outlined in the preceding points.

Professional workers whether Party or non-Party have little contact with workers as a result of their occupations. Therefore it is vital that all possible steps be taken to provide that contact. The present form of organisation places Party professional workers in the ordinary industrial and area Branches of our Party. This ensures the maximum contact with industrial workers, with the ordinary Party life and the experiences of the Party Branch in carrying forward policy into industry and area. This is beneficial to all. In the case of the professional worker it enables them to draw closer to the practical activities of the Party Branch and its membership in the decisive sectors of struggle. It helps connect them with the working class and its struggles. In turn, during Branch discussion and action, they are able to contribute the "Book" knowledge they have acquired. The professional worker comrade has a duty and privilege to help those comrades who though rich in working class experience tend to remain content with such experience. Each will help develop the aspect in which they are deficient. The activity of the ordinary Party Branch, particularly the industrial Branch is the most all-sided available and therefore the best training ground for the development of revolutionary intellectuals. In fact, for all Communists, whatever their occupation.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

G.D.D.—11

EXTRACT/COPY

83

From (source): Ak. Dist. Off.

Reference: Ak/PF/88

Date: 6-4-59

For File No. 21/2/20

Original on 21/3/1

Received on 7.4.59

Extracted/Copied by

On 19.4.59

REPORT OF THE NATIONAL SECRETARIAT PRESENTED BY A. B. SKILTON.

-2-

Lenin gave great importance to the association of workers with intellectuals in Party activity. He said as recorded in "Vladimir Lenin, A Political Biography." .....

"To put workers on the committees is not only educational but also a political task. The workers have a class instinct, and as soon as they gain some political experience, they become consistent Social Democrats (read Communists). I would be very much in favour of having on our committee eight workers to every two intellectuals."

"These ideas become the basis of the organisation policy of Bolshevism" says the pamphlet.

The proposal that the professional workers hive off into a separate branch (although not intended) would in effect mean only lip service to the leading role of the working class. They would not be taking this stand in practice. It elevates the individual "specialist" outlook to a dominant primary position. An organisational expedient is put forward to justify it. An attempt is made to solve a political problem organisationally. To some extent this is recognised by the Auckland Dist. Exec. and the Party professional workers when the proposal is advanced that the leading political cadre at the National Centre, Co, McARA, be transferred from membership of the Building Workers' industrial Party Branch to the proposed Professional Workers' Party Branch.

The professional workers' contribution and the quality of it, will be determined by their attitude as Communists, not "specialists"; gathering them together in a special professional workers' Branch can only retard this. Their training as Communists is the primary consideration. The best way to assist it is to take all possible steps to politically merge these comrades with the working class to their mutual benefit. This will ensure that the best conditions within the Party and in all spheres of influence outside it.

The formation of a Party Branch with a membership predominantly composed of professional workers can only become a reality when there are sufficient members of proletarianised intellectuals trained and available for its leadership along sound lines. Now these conditions do not exist and to be a possibility would require a much more proletarianised and stronger Party than we have at present.

Like comrades in other walks of life, professional workers comrades have their particular sphere of influence and problems arising from it. How can they best be tackled? Firstly, in common with all comrades, by equipping them to the utmost ideologically with revolutionary theory and practice as already pointed out. Secondly, as in the case of trade union comrades, by providing Group (fraction) organisation and discussion around mutual spheres of influence and problems.

Organisational steps must be taken to ensure regular meetings and needed cadres.

The Party is the highest form of class association of the proletariat, the function of which is to lead all the other forms of proletarian organisations from the trade unions onwards. Trade union groups also should be given greater attention and organised

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

G.D.D.-11

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): Ak Dist. Off.

Reference: Ak/PF/88

Date: 6-4-59

For File No. 21/2/28

Original on 21/3/1

Received on 7.4.59

Extracted/Copied by

On 19.4.59

REPORT OF THE NATIONAL SECRETARIAT PRESENTED BY A. B. SKILTON.

-3-

in all decisive unions where Party forces exist. Collective discussion on a group basis regularly and consistently held; collective decisions, check up and follow through on mutual problems will, if the key issues are concentrated on, ensure a desire by comrades to participate.

The utilisation of suitable professional workers and others and the development of a Research apparatus can also be organised and carried forward as a result of these group meetings.

Tasks must be set which are realistic and within the ability of the Group to achieve. Grandiose plans and a lack of political perspective, concrete decisions and check up, must be avoided, for they lead to failure and consequent lack of interest and demoralisation. Personal responsibility needs to be given for the execution of tasks in the various spheres of influence. This, coupled with collective supervision, should ensure forward achievements and results. The more conscious elements among the non-party professional workers can be drawn into the Group on the basis of mutual interest as a stepping stone to joining the Party itself.

Failure of a group to work is therefore not purely "organisational" but political -- the Party leadership has not set the concrete political tasks which it can carry out. Organisation is the way in which the Party carries out its political work and cannot be treated as something in itself.

The professional workers' group, like all other Party organisations, must plan each campaign within its own special sphere. In helping them to fight for their own interests, they will see the unity of their struggle with that of the working class.

It will now be seen that the demand for a Professional Workers' Branch in place of a fraction or Group really arises, not from unity based on the firm foundation of a proletarian stand by proletarian intellectuals, but by the common outlook and interests of intellectuals as such.

The Party leadership must take all possible steps to develop proletarianised intellectuals because they can be immensely important to the working class and Party in the development of the class struggle.

The small core of professional worker Party members in the Party are a valuable potential. Incorrect work has already lost some as Party members.-- The main cause being the failure to develop them ideologically and to bring them along in active Communist work side by side with fellow worker Party members in Party Branch life and activity. They thus become isolated from the working class and victims of bourgeois propaganda and ideology. Where the correct measures have been taken they have developed politically and have taken the first steps towards becoming outstanding revolutionary intellectuals, whose method of thinking and style of work is based on proletarian ideology -- not that of bourgeoisie.

~~SECRET~~



Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy



21/1/6

## AUCKLAND

Eng. Lang. &amp; Lit.

M.K. JOSEPH. MA. B.Litt (Oxford) MA  
Member Grafton Gp. C.P. at Auck Univ. 1933  
Not now member. 1934  
Left N.Z. for UK. Eire. Belgium. France. Spain & Italy 1953  
Returned N.Z. 8/12/54  
Contr. to Landfall 1952 & Mar. 1956  
NIF. UK.

J.C. REID. MA.

Listed as sponsor & ex-officio mbr, of Org. C'tee of  
Peace Conv. to be held Auck. Sep 1954  
Signs protest petition 1956

T.A.M. CURNOW. BA.

Submits name for 1952 Trade Union Del. to USSR  
Referred to in 'Meanjin' 1952  
Contr. Here & Now Dec. 1951, May 1953.  
Attended protest mtg Auck. 2/5/57 & 7/5/57

W.H. PEARSON. Ph.D (Lond) MA.

Mbr. Aust-NZ Civ.Lib.Soc. whilst residing in U.K. 1952  
Attends An.Gen. mtg. Aust-NZ Civ.Lib.Soc. London 17/11/52  
Elected mbr. of Exec.  
NZPC rep at WPC sessions June 1953  
Returned N.Z. 29/3/54  
Editor Of 'Peace' - August 1954. On Nat. Exec NZPC 1954  
Nat.Exec.mbr. NZPC 1957/58  
Contr. to 'Canta' 1952, Peace & Here & Now

T. CRAWFORD. MA (Edin) MA

Name listed in E. ARYA'S dairy. 1952  
Listed C.P. sympathiser Auck. 1953  
Contr. Here & Now Jan. 1952, June 1952, Sep 1952, May 1956,  
Dec. 1956. Mar 1957. Identical with "Scorpio".  
Listed as alleged Assn. with Unity Artists 1956  
Mentioned in letter from S.W. SCOTT to S.H.S. SUTCH  
re subjects sympathies after Russian action in Hungary.

Modern Lang.

K.J. HOLLYMAN. DUP. MA.

Cert. Mbr. CP. Wgtn. Univ. Br. July 1948  
NZ Del. int. Union of Students Conf. Sofia Oct. 1949  
NZ Del. 2nd World Yth Conf. Sept. 1949  
NZ Del. Budapest World Fest. of Yth 1949. Berlin 1951.  
Company entitled W.F.T.U. Pubs. Ltd. London & directed by  
K.J. HOLLYMAN reg. 30.4.51. Regarded as CP org. sponsored  
by H.O. of W.F.T.U. at Vienna. 1951.  
Assoc. in formation of NZ Communist Gp. in UK. 1951.  
Editor W.F.T.U. pub. 'World Trade Union Movement' 1951.  
Arrived N.Z. 17.6.52 in possession of pro-com. lit.  
Contacted by WFTU re becoming correspondent of WFTU affairs  
Name listed as sponsor to Auck. Yth. Peace Rally. CP mbr.  
Offers services and experience to Grey Lynn Br. PC. 1952  
Emp. full time P.V. Mbr. Ponsby Br. C.P. Elected returning  
officer A.U.C. Br. CP. to Auck. Dist. Conf. 1953.  
Probably editor of 'Monopoly in NZ' Edits articles for  
N.Z. Labour Review. Only remaining mbr. of disbanded  
Univ. Br. CP. has applied to join Drivers Union Br.  
On 1954 Peace Council mailing list. Rep Auck at NZCP Trien.  
Conf. 1957.

\* Indicates that there is sufficient recorded evidence to justify  
classification as "potentially subversive."

Auckland 13      Chubb 9  
Wgtn 5      Smith 3

A no trace in UK

COPY ON 29/8/12  
COPY FROM



77

|           |   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------|---|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Chemistry |   | A.L. ODELL, M.Sc.Ph.D.(Lond)A.N.Z.I.C.<br>Cont. article to Here & Now on 'Nuclear developments and the University'. 1956                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|           | + | D. HALL. Ph.D. M.Sc. ANZIC.<br>Speaker at H-Bomb protest mtg. North Shore Soc. of Friends.<br>Recently returned from Harwell 1957                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Physics   |   | F.J.M. FARLEY. Ph.D.(Camb) M.A., M.A.P.S..<br>Cont. to Here & Now and Peace.<br>Invited to North Shore Br.P.C. Ann. Gen.Mtg. 4/5/57<br>Addresses A.U.C.S.C., S <sub>2</sub> C.S. & I.R.C. N.Z. Rationalist Assoc.<br>Convenes prorest mtg. 17.4.57.<br>Addresses pub. mtg. 2/5/57<br>Left N.Z. to take up appt. Cern. Geneva.                                                                                      |
|           | + | D.G. MAWSON. M.Sc.<br>Secy. Peace Pledge Union Chch 1941<br>In charge Peace & C.P. demonstration Auck 28/4/50 (Peace Union)<br>Dom Secy. Peace Union 1950<br>Assists in formation of Trade Union C'tee for Peace 1950<br>Elected V/Pres Nth Shore P.C. 1952<br>Sponsor Auck Yth. Peace Rally 1952<br>Nat.Exec P.C. 1953<br>Elected to Exec N.Z. Howard League for Penal Reform 1954<br>V/Pres NZPC 1956/57 1957/58 |
| Chemistry |   | T.A. TURNEY. M.Sc.<br>Coould be Thomas Albert Turney on record as signing cable sent to Pres. Eisenhower re Rosenbergs.<br>Addressed V.U.C.S.C. during 1952                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| physics   |   | D.J. WRIGHT. B.Sc.(Lond) Ph.D.(Nott)<br>Addressed protest meeting sponsored by Soc. of Friends 26/5/57                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Geology   |   | A.R. LILLIE M.A. (Camb)<br>Current a/c with Progressive Books 1956                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Physics   | + | H.A. WHALE. Ph.D (Camb) M.Sc<br>SH 1513. Secy Onehunga Br. C.P. 1943<br>Listed C.P. sympathiser Auck 1950                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| History   |   | W.T.G. AIREY. B.A.(Oxford) M.A.<br><br>K. SINCLAIR. M.A. Ph.D<br>Article to Landfall 1952. Contr. to Here & Now from 1951 to '53<br>Peace Aug 1956. Signed H-Bomb Petition 1956                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|           | + | R.M. CHAPMAN. M.A.<br>Contr. Landfall 1952. Here & Now Jan.'52.Mar.'52.Sep '56<br>Signs Protest Petition 1956. Addressed AUCSC. SCS. IRC.<br>NZ Rationalist Assn. protesting against H-Bomb.<br>Addressed Pub.mtg.Auck.2.5.57. 26/5/57                                                                                                                                                                             |
|           | + | E.M. FRASER. B.A.(Camb) M.A.<br>Current a/c with Progressive Bks. 1956 Member.<br>O.W. PARNABY. B.A.(Melb) D.Phil (Oxford)<br>Signs protest petition 1956                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|           |   | R.T. SHANNON. M.A.<br>Signs protest petition                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|           |   | Betty M. O'DOWD. M.A.<br>Signs protest petition                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|           |   | M.P.K. SORRENSON. M.A.<br>Contr Here & Now Apr.1957. Signs protest petition                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |



76

Philosophy

R.P. ANSCHUTZ R.P.Ph.D (Edin) M.A.  
Membership list of C.P. 1937. Shareholder Progressive Bks.  
Left N.Z. for Europe and Mediterranean 8/12/51. No  
adverse activity whilst in U.K. Returns N.Z. 1952  
On panel of speakers explaining C.I.R. at A.U.C. 12.8.54  
Current a/c with Progressive Bks.

Annette C. STOOP. M.A. B.Phil (Oxford)  
Contr. Here & Now Apr. 1957

Psychology

T.H. SCOTT. Ph.D (McGill) M.A.  
Speaker at C.P. mtg. Chch 18/6/50 not known to be mbr of CP  
but sympathiser. Associate of S.T.H. SCOONES.  
To Canada approx 1953 returned 1955.  
Mbr. C.I.R. org. C'tee Chch 1955. Listed in 'Peace' as Chmn.  
Considered good type for P.C. work by Chch.Dist.CP C'tee  
Mbr. I.F.S. C'tee as at 11/6/56.  
Signs Protest petition.

Education

W.J.D. MINOGUE. Ph.D (Ohio State) M.A.  
Contr. Here & Now July 1953

Architecture

V.A. BROWN. L.R.I.B.A., A.N.Z.I.A.  
Could be Vernon Albert BROWN. current a/c with Progressive Bks

Anthropology

W.R. GEDDES. Ph.D.(Lond) M.A.  
Member of "The Oriental Soc." 1954  
Speaker at C.I.R. 7/9/54. Addresses Pub.mtg. C.I.R. 8/55  
Addresses Auck P.C. mtg. 25/9/55. Attends SCR reception  
for Soviet Delegation to NZ/Soviet Friendship week 14/11/55  
Left for China 20/4/56 Invited by KNOKS. Ret. N.Z. 24/5/56  
Attends farewell dinner to Chinese T.U. visitors 20/6/56  
Contr. to Here & Now Sept.1956. His address used by Gordon Oct 57

J. GOLSON. M.A.(Camb)  
Left U.K. for N.Z. 23/1/54. Reported as member and later  
Secy of a CP branch from 1944 to 1951.  
Listed as CP mbr. Auck 5/8/54  
Mbr. P.C. 1954. On Auck Dist.mailing list P.C. 1955  
Memo from U.K. re subject being still mbr. of Brit.C.P. 1954  
Contr. to Here & Now June 1956, April 1957 *used N.R. Geddes' address Oct. 57*

Law

J.F. NORTHEY. D.Jur.(Toronto) B.A., LL.M.  
Listed as spnsor & ex-officio mbr of Org.C'tee of Peace  
Convention Auck Sept.1954  
Nominated by K.T. Matthews as suitable to attend Int.Conf.  
of Dem. Lawyers, Calcutta 25/1/55  
Speaker on C.I.R. at A.U.C. 12/8/54  
Contr. to Here & Now Dec.1951, Mar 1952, Oct 1952. Sept 1956.

Accountancy

L.W. HOLT. M.Comm, F.R.A.N.Z.  
Alleged "leftist" Met W.T.G. & I.L. AIREY on return to N.Z.  
1953. Listed as spnsor & ex-officio mbr. of Org.C'Tee  
of Peace Convention Auck Sept.1954.  
Signs protest petition 1956

Fine Arts

A.J.C. FISHER. A.R.C.A.  
Listed C.P. sympathiser Auck 1950. Listed as financial  
spnsor for Yth.Week-end for Peace & Friendship at Auck 1952  
Left N.Z. for Europe & Gt.Brit. 31/3/53. Re. N.Z. 28/9/53  
SANDALL F.A.B.A., Dip.Ed., Dip.Lib.(Lond), F.L.A.  
Contr. Here & Now June 1952, Feb 1953.

Librarian



75

WELLINGTON

Eng.Lang.& Lit. GORDON I.A. MA. Ph.D (Edin) Hon.LL.D (Bristol)  
Chairman Wgtn.Citizens Forum. Alleged sympathetic CP. 1948

STEVENSON Joan. M.A. (NZ & Oxford)  
Mentioned in letter dated 5/8/54 from R.O. HARE to  
A.C. MONTEITH as wanting literature re Conv. on Int.Relations

J.M. BERTRAM. M.A. (NZ & Oxford)  
Member Nat.Ccl. S.C.R. Activity in China during 2nd World  
War. Elected V/Pres. V.U.C. Soc. Club 1951.  
Referred to in 'Meanjin'. Mbr. of exec. of C.O.R.S.O.  
Left N.Z. for Europe & England 13/5/53. U.K. report -  
met I.F.G. MILNER.  
Mentioned by SCRR as one who could be approached to sponsor  
SCRR exhibition to be sent to USSR 1954.  
Left N.Z. for China 20/4/56 Returned 24/5/56. Reported  
to be appointed to C'tee of Wgtn Br. N.Z. China Soc.

Modern Lang. CARRAD D.B. M.A. (Oxford)  
Attends C.P. social evening at the residence of William  
Haldane OLIVER. 1953.

N. DANILOW. Ph.D., Dr.Jur. (Vienna) MA. Russian  
Nat. Brit. Secret papers retained in alien file.  
Cert.mbr. S.C.R. since 1944. Secy Assoc. Anti-Com.  
Russians in N.Z.  
Mentioned in discussion between R.F. GRIFFIN and close  
mbrs of S.C.R.

Psychology E. BEAGLEHOLE. Ph.D., Litt.D. (Lond), M.A., F.B.Ps.S.F.R.S. N.Z.  
Criticises N.Z. policy in Cook Is. Fiji and Somoa 1949  
Visited Bolivia in connection with I.L.O. 1949  
Mentioned in letter R.O. HARE to A.C. MONTEITH requesting  
literature re Conv. on Int. Relations.  
Addr. N.Z. Science Cong. Auck. 1954.  
Addr. mtg. of W.B. & P.W. Club 1956

ADCOCK C.J.. Ph.D. (Lond), M.A., F.B.Ps.S.  
Rep of W.E.A. 1950. Active at Wgtn. Dist.NZPC mtg. 1950  
El. Pres.W.E.A. 1952. Elected Pres.NZ. Esperanto Assoc.  
Attends 21st Esperanto Cong. 1955/56.  
Pres.W.E.A. for 1957

RITCHIE J.E. M.A., Dip.Ed.  
Addressed V.U.C.S.C. Weekend school 1955

Philosophy G.E. HUGHES M.A. (Glasgow)  
Addr. V.U.C.S.C. mtg 13.3.54

J.M. HINTON. M.A. (St.Andrews)  
on C.F.A. Mailing List 1955. Mbr.Soc of Friends.  
Contr.Here & Now Sept.1956

Mathematics J.T. CAMPBELL. Ph.D (Edin) M.A.  
Expresses opposition to Pol.Off. Amndt.Bill 1951  
Resides 23 Fairview Tce., where strike pamphlets and  
bulletins were allegedly printed.  
Mentioned in letter R.O. HARE to A.C. MONTEITH requesting  
literature re Conv. on Int.Relations.



74

Education

C.L. BAILEY. M.A., Dip.Ed.  
Expresses opp. to Pol.Off.Amndt.Bill.  
Mentioned in letter R.O. HARE to A.C. MONTEITH requesting  
lit. re Conv. on Int.Relations.

✓ H.C.D. SOMERSET. M.A.  
Mbr.NZPC Wgtn. 1951. SH2631. Atts. pub.mtg. protesting  
against Jap.Re-arm. Name listed by Rona BAILEY - reason  
unknown. Mbr.Wgtn.Br. SCRR. Contacted by E.ARYA re Auck.  
Peace Rally 1952. Contr.Articles to Landfall.  
Mentioned in letter from A. to W. Rosenberg. Mentioned  
in letter HARE to MONTEITH. re Conv. on Int.Rel.  
Left with wife for Europe 31/5/56. Returned 1/2/57

R.E. STROOBANT M.A.  
Elected Secy.N.Z. Ccl for Civ.Lib. 1952  
Attends Combined Human Rights & Civ.Lib. mtg. Wgtn 31/10/52  
Mentioned in Letter HARE to MONTEITH re Conv.Int.Relations  
Listed as shareholder Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. as at 10/7/56

History

F.L.W. WOOD. BA(Sydney) MA(Oxford)  
Mbr.P.P.U. 1941. Opposition to Pol.Off.Amndt.Bill. 1951  
Contacted by E.ARYA re Auck.Yth.Peace Rally.  
Contr.to Landfall. Here & Now.  
Possible connection with G.A. WOOD of same address who is  
a subscriber to Soviet Life - S.C.R. sympathiser and on  
mailing list of Wgtn.Br. S.C.R. 1954.  
Mentioned in letter HARE to MONTEITH re Conv.on Int.Relations  
Owner of car parked outside Russ.Leg.during Oct.Rev.Celeb.  
7/11/55. Assisted org. party to visit China but did not go.

✓ J.C. BEAGLEHOLE. Ph.D.(Lond) MA  
Assoc.with financing of C.P. bookshop 1938  
Declines V/Pres of Peace and Anti-Conscr. Fed. but in accord  
with policy.  
Mbr.Management C'tee of Wgtn.Co-op Bk.Soc. 1941  
Management Modern Books 1943.  
Opposition to Pol.Off.Amndt.Bill 1951  
Supports banned pub.'Student'  
Elec. Pres.N.Z.Ccl. Civ.Lib. Wgtn.18/8/52  
Contr. Landfall. Attends comb.Human Rights & Civ.Lib.  
mtg. Wgtn. 31/10/52  
Addr. Annual Conf. N.Z. Student Lab.Fed. Picton 1953.  
Contr.Univ.C.P. Funds. 1953.  
Left N.Z. 7/7/55 Inv. P.C.Stockholm 1956 did not go.  
Ret. N.Z. 4/10/56

P.MUNZ. Ph.D(Camb) MA. ??  
German Born Al.15854. Considered politically unreliable.  
Mbr.Wn.Br.SCR. 1949  
Mentioned in letter HARE to MONTEITH re Conv.Int.Relations.  
Author Communist definition of "soul" quoted by N.R. TAYLOR.  
~~VisitaxxxxxxVagx&Lmh~~ Contr.Landfall.  
Visited India in 1949. Left N.Z for UK 31/7/56.  
Attended Czech.Leg. pre opening of Soviet Art.Exhib. 1957

Mary B. BOYD. M.A.  
Assoc. of Profs. Beaglehole and F.L.W. WOOD also P.MUNZ.  
Contr.Here & Now Sept.1953

M.R.M. TURNBULL. B.Litt(Oxford) M.A.  
Suspected assoc. with C.P. Enquiries in U.K. re visit 1952  
Contr. Landfall Vol.10 No.1 Mar.1956  
*at. Larches Ly Col. 1951 Auck.*

son

+  
Well known  
to [redacted] <sup>gouilly</sup>

+



73

WELLINGTON Cont'd

Music

F.J. PAGE. Mus.B.  
Mbr.C'tee 'Drama & Art' which arranged reception to Chinese C.Theatre Gp. in Wn. 1956  
Husband of Evelyn Margaret PAGE nee POLSON.  
Mbr. of party to visit China invited bt KNOKS 1956  
Assoc.with 'Leftists'

D.G. LILBURN.  
Atts. pub.mtg. on Asian Tensions & Malaya 1955  
Signs protest petition 1956

Geography

✓ K.M. BUCHANAN. B.A.(Birmingham)  
Addressed pub.mtg. P.C. Wn. 1954  
Addressed V.U.C.S.C. Weekend 14/8/55  
Invited to visit China 1956. Not in final selected party  
In receipt of "World Students News".  
Reported Pres. N.Z. China Soc. Wn.Br. 1957

D.W. MCKENZIE. M.Sc.  
Talk in Int.Affairs in "Look Out" radio Programme 7.5.55  
alleged C.P. line.  
Nothing adverse resulted from enquiry

R.H. WHEELER. M.A.  
Close friend and boarding with N.R. TAYLOR. Visitor to Veg. Club. 1952

Chemistry

S.N. SLATER. D.Phil (Oxford) M.Sc.F.R.I.C., F.N.Z.I.C..  
Mbr.Univ.Del.invited to Russia Sept.1956  
Article in Evening Post advocating exchange of students with USSR. 14 & 16/3/57

Zoology

J.A.F. GARRICK. M.Sc.  
Non-Communist. Elected Secy.N.Z. Assn of Scientific Workers 1953/54

Botany

J.G. GIBBS. Ph.D(Minn), M.Agr.Sc.  
Mbr. of Assn of N.Z. Scientific Workers. Gives notes of events in UK re an interview. Details of career in P.S. Possibly jealous of persons gaining positions over him. Mentions Drs. R.M. CAMPBELL, G.H. CUNNINGHAM and W.M. HAMILTON and Mr. J.K. HUNN in notes supplied. Info to be treated with reserve owing to possible jealousy. Possible member of "Leftist Section" attending Ann.gen. mtg. of N.Z.Assn of Sc.Wkrs. Wgtn. 15/10/52. Elected Hon.Treas. of N.Z. Assn Scientists Inc. 1953/54

✓ Grace M. BULMER. M.Sc.  
Attends C.P. social at Wgtn. 2.6.53. Assoc of C.V.I. BOLLINGER  
Attends C.P. farewell to NM & S GRANGE on 29/1/54.

Geology

J. BRADLEY. M.Sc.Dip.Ed(Durham)  
Left N.Z. for Sydney 29.10.56 Ret. 9.11.56  
Signs Protest Petition 1956

Economics

H. BELSHAW. Ph.D(Camb) M.A.  
Addressed mtg. Left Book Club Auckland 1938  
Former leftist. Summary of activity on 55/802

Law

C.C. AIKMAN. Ph.D (Lond) LL.M (Dean of Faculty of Law)  
Addressed N.Z. Ccl Civ.Lib. An.Gen.mtg. 31/5/55 re N.Z. citizenship and immigration restrictions.  
Article in E.P. 12/9/56 re opinions on Suez problem and Nuclear Weapons.



72

Law

WELLINGTON Cont'd

✓ E.K. BRAYBROOK. LL.M (N.Z. & Columbia)  
 Addr. pub.mtg.Marxist Assoc. 1943.  
 Mbr.Management C'tee Chch Co-op Bk. Soc. 1943  
 Addr. W.E.A. Sch. 13-14/10/51.  
 Addr.pub.mtg. L/Hutt opposing Pol.Off.Amndt.Bill. 1951  
 Previously Assoc. with S.C.R. Chch. May have given up more  
 subversive associations. SH 2360  
 To be contacted by E. ARYA re Auck.Yth.Peace Rally.  
 Chairman Civl.Lib. & Human Rights mtg. Wgtn.  
 Addr. Ann. Conf.N.Z.Student Lab.Fed.Picton Jan. 1953.  
 Contr. Here & Now.  
 Nominated by K.T. MATTHEWS to attend Conf. of Asian Lawyers  
 Calcutta Dec. 1954.  
 Letter in "Listener" dated 18.6.56 re Communism & Co-  
 Existence.

I.D. CAMPBELL. LL.M.

Could be Ian Drummond CAMPBELL.  
 Secy NZ Pol. Assn. Assoc. with mbrs of Com. Party 1939  
 Attends inaugural mtg. NZ.Ccl. for Civ.Lib. Wgtn.18/8/52

A.E. HURLEY. LL.B

Supplies ref. for Richard Lambert ANDERSON for entry  
 Wgtn. Teachers' Trg.Col. 1952  
 Nominated by K.T. MATTHEWS as suitable to attend Conf. of  
 Dem.Lawyers Calcutta Jan. 1955

Pol.Sc.&P.Adm

K.J. SCOTT. MA. LL.B. D.P.A.  
 Emp. Pub.Trust.Office. Willeged to be disaffected person 1940  
 Major PHARAZYN alleges he has info re his assoc. with  
 subversive activities.  
 Contr. Landfall 1952.  
 Lecture "Govt. by the People" 14/9/54 under W.E.A.

✓ R.H. BROOKES. B.sc (Hons Econ)(Lond)  
 Elected C'tee N.Z. Ccl.Civ.Lib. for 1952  
 Mbr. Veg.Club & Assoc. C.P. mbrs. 1953  
 Rockefeller Grant to U.S.A. 1953. Ret.N.Z. 10/1/55 Also  
 visited U.K.  
 Commissioned as submarine officer in R.N. during W.W.2  
 Probably not serious security risk.  
 Contr. Here & Now

Soc.Science

✓ J.R. McCREARY. M.A.  
 Mbr.Peace Pledge Union 1941. Mbr.Wn.Br.S.C.R. 1949  
 Management C'tee Wgtn. Co-op Bk.Sov. 1951  
 Visits Veg.Club. 1952. Active mbr. Unity Theatre Inc. 1952  
 Approves Rosenberg C'tee possible speaker.  
 Re-elected Chairman Modern Bks. 1953/54.  
 Mentioned in letter HARE to MONTEITH re. Conv. Int,Relations  
 Assoc. with N.L. MILLER.  
 Signs protest petition. Assn. with W.E.A.



L.W. McCASKILL. M.Agr. Dip.Ag.CAC.

In communication with Rona BAILEY. No known 'Leftist' bias. 1956

Reported as willing to address P.C. mtgs. at any time.

Left N.Z. for Indonesia 17/9/56 Returned 18/10/56.

Friendly with R.S. BULMAN.

CHRISTCHURCHCanty.Agric.College.

+ J.A. VEALE. M.Sc., Ph.D(Lond) D.I.C.  
 ^ Shareholder Chch Co-op Bk. Soc. 10/7/56

J.H. GLAZE BROOK. B.Sc.(Hort) (Reading) N.D.H.  
 Mentioned in report dated 30.11.56 re L.F. McELROY  
 enquiring into R.S. BULMAN'S loyalties.

+ B.L. ELPHICK. B.Sc.(London) A.N.Z.I.C.  
 Conducting Pacifist mrgs at home 1941  
 ^ Appeals for exemption from Mil Svce. 1942  
 Listed as mbr. Chch P.C. 1955  
 Mbr. C.I.R. Org.C'tee Chch 1955  
 Attends mtg. addr. by V.S. DUNCAN-JONES Chch 21.9.56  
 x E.J. GODLEY. M.Sc. Ph.D (Camb),  
 While at Plant Diseases Auck. showed C.P. leanings,  
 close assoc. of R.E.F. MATTHEWS, E.G. BOLLARD, and W.H. NELSON  
 Was. Mbr. Camb.Univ.Gp. C.P. - Did not come to notice  
 while in U.K.  
 Contr. Here & Now Oct.1951, Apr.1952.

Massey Agric.College.

A.T. JOHNS. M.Sc., Ph.D  
 Whilst at Camb.Univ. assoc.with R.E.F. MATTHEWS. E.G. BOLLARD  
 and E.J. GODLEY. Not considered communist.

C.U.C.

Eng.Lang.& Lit. J.C. GARRETT. M.A.(Oxford) MA(Alberta)  
 + ? ^ Listed as pro-Russian.

x H.W. RHODES. M.A (Melb)  
 First on record 1940  
 Currently - Nat.Chairman NZPC for 1957/58.  
 En management C'tee Chch Co-op Book Shop

+ x A.W. STOCKWELL. B.Litt.(Oxford) M.A., B.Sc., L.A.  
 Left N.Z. for U.K. 3/9/49. Alleged C.P. sympathies.  
 Visited by H.W. RHODES while in U.K.  
 Addr. C.U.C. mtg. opposing Pol.Off.Amndt.Bill 1951  
 SH 2401.  
 Interested in Canty.Ccl. for Civ.Lib. 1954  
 Reported to have assoc. with Russian Leg. staff mbrs. during  
 Sth.Is. visit 1954.  
 Mbr. S.C.R. Chch. 1954.  
 Shareholder Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. at 10/7/56

L.A. BAIGENT. M.A.  
 Referred to in 'Meanjin'  
 Listed shareholder in Chch Co-op Book.Soc. 10/7/56  
 Signs protest petition 1956.  
 Left N.Z. for U.K. 1/2/57. Booked to return 22/11/57

x G.W. TURNER. M.A., Dip.N.Z.L.S.  
 Univ.student mbr. C.P. 1941 Assists to make up "Unity"  
 SH 1031. Referred to in Aust. report as being assoc with  
 W.K.T. FOWLER in sub. activity. 1949  
 Assoc. with C.P. mbrs. at Chch. Mbr.writers section of  
 'William Morris Group'.  
 Contr. Here & Now between Mar. 1952 and Apr 1955.  
 Listed mbr. Chch P.C. 1955.  
 Signs protest petition. 1956



CHRISTCHURCH Cont'd

C.U.C.

Classics

Marion K. STEVEN. M.A., M.B., Ch.B.  
(Marion Kerr LOGIE)  
Assisted with Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. during 1943/53  
attends reception to Chinese Classical Theatre Gp. 1956

Mod.Lang.

R.T. SUSSEX. MA. LL.B (Melb) D.det'U(Paris)  
Addressed E.U.C.R.C. during 1956

His. & Pol.Sc.

N.C. PHILLIPS M.A. (Dean of Faculty of Arts)  
Contr. articles to Landfall. 1952

J.J. SAUNDERS. M.A.(Lond)  
Mbr. Org.C'tee C.I.R. Chch 1955

D.K. FIELDHOUSE. M.A. (Oxford)  
Mbr. Org.C'tee C.I.R. Chch 1955  
takes part in debates during 1956 C.U.C.R.C.

W.J. GARDINER. M.A.  
Shareholder Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. 1956  
Speaker at Int.Relations Conv. Chch 1955

W.H. OLIVER. MA. D.Phil (Oxford)  
Was to attend I?U.S. Roumania 1952 but owing to internal  
strife within VUC students Assn. did not appear to attend.  
Left N.Z. for U.K. 12/9/51 Returned from Balliol Oct. 1954  
Addr. C.I.R. Chch 27/8/55.  
Contr Landfall March 1956.  
Reported 3/6/57 as C.P. mbr. (*being checked*)

Economics

A.J. DANKS. M.A.  
Mbr.Chch Assn. for Abolition of Capital Punishment 1956

W. ROSENBERG. M.Com.,  
First came to notice 1940.  
Currently - Elected Hon.Sec. Cant.Ccl.Civ.Lib. 1957/58  
V/Pres NZPC 1957/58  
Nominated fir Management C'tee of Chch Co-op Bok.Soc. 1957

Philosophy

A.N. PRIOR. M.A.  
Elected V/Pres Canty.Ccl.Civ.Lib 1954/55 and 1955/56, 1956/57  
Pres.Canty Ccl.Civ.Lib 1957/58  
Mbr.Org.C'tee C.I.R. Chch 1955  
Left N.Z. for U.K. 22/12/55 Returned 24/1/57  
Shareholder Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. 1956

Education

J.M. SHORTER. MA.(Oxford)  
Took part in C.U.C.R.C. debates 1956  
H.E. FIELD. Ph.D.(Lond) M.A.  
M r.Chch Assn. for Abolition of Capital Punishment 1956

Mathematics

D.F. LAWDEN. M.A.(Camb)  
Mbr.Chch Assn. for Abolition of Capital Punishment

Musid

V. GRIFFITHS M.A., Mus.B.(Camb) Mus.D (Dean of Faculty of Music)  
Preg. Theatre Arts Guild 1952  
Guest opening performance Chinese Classical Theatre Chch. 1956

69

Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy

Physics

R.L. CURRIE. B.A.(Camb) B.Sc.  
Addr. Pub.Protest mtg. in Chch 22/5/57 sponsored by CHU  
against H-Bomb Test. Subject spoke in favour of tests.  
Reported to have had change of heart on H-Bomb issue.  
Suspected that A.A. BRASH has influenced him.

Chemistry

J.PACKER. M.Sc(Melb) D.I.C.(Lond) F.R.I.C., F.N.Z.I.C.  
Addr. mng. CUC 16/11/51 opposing Pol.Off.Bill

W.S. METCALF. D.Phil (Oxford) M.Sc. Mus.B.  
Opposes Pol.Off.Amndt.Bill 1951  
Possibly attends inaugural mtg NZ Ccl.Civ.Lib. Wgtn 18/8/52  
Mbr. Soc. of Friends. 1952  
Secy.Wgtn.Br.NZPC 1953  
Made arrangements for Prof.Kathleen LONSDALE 1954  
Elected C'tee Mbr.C.C.CL. 1957/58

B.R. PENFOLD. Ph.D(Camb) M.Sc.  
Engaged in scientific research at Camb.Univ. since 1949.  
Returned N.Z. 1952. Assoc. with an Aust.Communist and  
Aust & N.Z. Civ.Lib. League.  
No known C.P. or ancillary associations in N.Z. since return.

Geology

R.S. ALLAN. Ph.D (Camb) D.Sc. F.G.S., F.R.S.N.Z.  
Reported not a CP member 1950. Addr. C.U.C.S.C. mtg.  
Members of Chch PYL call for donation towards delegates  
expenses for World Yth.Fest.  
Mentioned as being assoc. with Chch Co-op.Bk.Soc. 1943/53

Zoology

E.J. GODLEY. Ph.D.(Camb) (Genetics)  
While at Plant Diseases,Auck, showed C.P. leanings and  
assoc. with R.E.F. MATTHEWS, E.G. BOLLARD, and W.H. NELSON.  
Was mbr.Camb.Univ. C.P. Gp. Claims he never became a mbr.  
Did not come to notice whilst in U.K.  
Contr. Here & Now Oct.1951.Apr.1952.

Botany

B.C. ARNOLD. M.Sc.  
Shareholder Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. 1956

Eng.

N.M. MacELWEE. B.Sc.(Glas) ARTC.MIEE.MNZIE.  
Mbr. Univ.Del. invited to visit USSR Sept.1956  
Attends. C.H.U. Soc.Evg. Trades Hall Dec. 1955  
Attends Xmas party home of H.W. RHODES. 1955  
Attends mtg. C.F.A. Aug. 1956  
Guest at opening night Chinese Theatre 10/56  
" Sat. performance " " 10/56

G.R.S. CLARK.  
Could be Gordon CLARK.  
Attends Eng.Br.Chch C.P. "Sticker Eve" 22.9.55  
Mnr. Chch C.P.

R.J. ALLEY. B.E.(Civil) AMICE. MNZIE.M.Iss.MFE.  
First came to notice 1949.  
Currently - C'tee mbr. Chch Br. P.C.  
Del. of S.C.R. when visiting USSR.  
Dep. N.Z. 28/6/57

F.M. HENDERSON. B.E.(Hons) M.Sc.  
Rep. Assoc.of School Teachers,Canty Col. Br. at mtg.  
Chch 14/4/54 re sentence imposed on Niue Islanders.

I.L. HOLMES. B.E.(Hons) AMICE.AMI Struct.E. AMNZIE.  
Listed as mbr. S.C.R. Considered loyal

Geography

M. McCASKILL. M.A.  
Son of Lancelot William McCASKILL On record.



C.U.C. Cont'd

Law

R.H. BOWRON. LL.B Int.Law.  
Addressed C.I.R. 1955

W.G.P. CUNNINGHAM. LL.B  
Listed shareholder Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. 1956 Not a 'Leftist'

R.W. EDGLEY. LL.B  
Mbr.Chch Assn. for Abolition of Cap.Punishment. 1956

Accountancy

K.W. FRAMPTON. LL.B  
Debater for Canty.Col. Dialectic Soc. against CP. 3.7.49

Fine Arts.

H.E.J. DOUDNEY. FRBS. MSIA (Sculpture)  
Attended Xmas Party at home of H.W. RHODES 1955  
Frequent visitor to home of RHODES.

W.J.OAKLEY. Dip.E.A.  
Mbr.Exec. Little Film Soc. Chch. 1955  
Shareholder Chch Co-op Bk.Soc. 1956  
Attends party at home of R.CLARK. 31/12/56  
Interested in C.H.U.

Librarian

C.W. COLLINS. M.A.(NZ) A.B.L.S.(Michigan) FLA  
Signatory to G.P. protest against radio ban. 1949

Liaison Offr.

G.S. TROUP. MA(NZ) ABL(SPoitiers) Officer D'Académie  
Contr to Landfall 1952  
Mbr.C.I.R. Org.C'tee Chch 1955. At opening session.  
Donates £2 to Peace Ccl. Funds. 1956  
Signs protest petition. 1956  
To be approached by C'tee instigated by NZPC furthering  
H-Bomb protest mtgs.

OTAGO.

|              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| English      | M. DALZIEL. D.Phil(Oxford) M.A.<br>Contr. Landfall 1954. Vol.10 No.1 Mar.1956                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Hebrew       | G.A.F.KNIGHT (Rev) M.A. D.B.(Glas)<br>Sponsor for Peace Conv. Auck Sept.1954<br>Meets and is host to HROMADKA. Asked by HROMADKA to<br>correspond with him                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Phil.& Psyc. | R.G. DURRANT. M.A.<br>Emp.Gen & Stats. Office - alleged disaffected. Undertakes<br>to cease Pacifist activities 1940<br>Contr Landfall 1952<br>Dep.N.Z. for U.K. 1/12/56                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| History      | A. ROSS. MC and Bar - studied at King's College Cambridge.<br>Selected as del. to visit China 1956 Left N.Z. 20/4/56<br>Returns 24/5/56. In receipt of Chinese C.P. Literature<br><br>E.A. OLSEN M.A.(Adel)<br>Contr to Landfall 1952<br>Addr. Pub. mtg. Nuclear Weapons protest Chch Sept.1957                                                                                                                                 |
| Maths        | H. SILVERSTONE. Ph.D (Edin) M.A.<br>SH 570. CP mbr. 1937.<br>Currently - To prepare monthly leaflet 'Holland Must Go'<br>campaign.<br>Believed to have addr. Aust/NZ Civ.Lib.Soc. while in U.K.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Physics      | J.N. DODD. M. Sc. Ph.D (Birm)<br>Could be John Newton DOD. Engaged at Nuffield Physics Lab.<br>Univ.of Birmingham.<br>Reported N.Z. del. to mtg of I.U.S., Paris Sept.1948.<br>(No record on card as to return to N.Z.)                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Chemistry    | H.N. PARTON. Ph.D (Lond) M.Sc.<br>Chairman Cnty Univ mtg opposing Pol.Off.Amndt.Bill 1951                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Law          | F.W. GUEST. M.A.,LL.M<br>C'tee Mbr. Otago Col.Civ.Lib. 1940                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Physiology   | A.K. McINTYRE.B.Sc. M.B.,B.S.(Syd)<br>Speaker at Nuclear Weapons protest mtg. Chch 15/9/57                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Psychiatry   | R.W. MEDLICOTTMB. Ch.B..MRACP<br>Alleged sub. activities at Porirua Hosp. 1940                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Dentistry    | H.BOURNE. MB. BS.(Lond) MRACP<br>Left UK for NZ 1955. CP mbr in 1942.<br>Possibility of continued CP sympathies.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| Home Sc.     | J.P. WALSH. D.D. Sc. MB. BS(Melb) Hon MDS (Eire) FDSRCS(Eng Edi<br>Asked to join del. to China May 1956 but declined.<br><br>Patricia D.COLEMAN. Dip.H.Sc.<br>Mbr.C'tee opposing Jap.re-arm. 1951<br><br>** E.H. REX. MA., D.Theol.(Tubingen)<br>Identical with Helmut Herbert Hermann REHBEIN.<br>Contr to Landfall 1952. "In Defence of the Individual":<br>"Existentialist Freedom".<br>Applied for visa to visit USA 8/6/53 |



G.D.D.—17

File Ref.: 21/2/2.55  
Folio No. —

## FOLIO TRANSFER SLIP

H.Q. File Ref.: 21/2/2  
External Ref.:   
From:   
To: NZSS  
Date: 18. 4. 52  
Subject: COMMUNISM IN UNIVERSITIES

THIS FOLIO HAS BEEN REMOVED AND FILED AS

Folio: dated 18. 4. 52  
on  
File: 26/5/14

Initials:   
Section: CS  
Date: 22. 6. 60.



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

54

From (source): [REDACTED] Reference: [REDACTED] Date: October, 1957  
For File No. 21/2/3  
Original on P.F./ V.1.  
Received on 18.10.57 Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 30.10.57

Special Report.

.....

Ray NUNES told me that he had hoped that I would be useful  
in getting into the Public Service Assn. to give support  
to other Communist members.

.....

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

Ex S.55/448

From (source): Sp.Br. Ch'Ch

Reference:

Date: 11-7-1955

For File No. 21/1/6

Original on 21/7/5

Received on

Extracted/Copied by

On 27-5-1959

REPORT of, Detective Sergeant A. R. Grant. No. 3247

RELATIVE to, N.S. COMMUNIST PARTY, CHRISTCHURCH; known activities of.

.....

I have now received from [REDACTED] the undermentioned documents which are of some interest :-

- (1) An abbreviated report (original) on a Communist Party meeting held apparently prior to the date of the C.P. District Conference, Canterbury, April 1955. Full names are not supplied in the report, but the abbreviations possibly can be expanded as follows :-

|        |                                  |
|--------|----------------------------------|
| Frank. | for Francis Edward McNULTY       |
| Geoff. | for Geoffrey Ley HEPSON          |
| BILL.  | for Bill HOWLEY (D.W.M. HOWLEY)  |
| PO'D-  | for Patrick O'DONNELL            |
| FMcN.  | for Francis Edward McNULTY       |
| NZPC.  | for NEW ZEALAND PEACE COUNCIL    |
| CPM.   | for Communist Party Member       |
| RB.    | for Robert BLAIR                 |
| OW.    | for Olive William Joseph WALKLIN |
| ML.    | for Mavis Laura HEPBURN          |
| WH.    | for David William Maxwell HOWLEY |
| P.     | for Party                        |
| X.     | for time.                        |

.....

A. R. Grant,  
Det. Sgt. No. 3247

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): [REDACTED] Reference: [REDACTED] Date: 10-7-55  
 For File No. 21/1/6  
 Original on 21/2/9  
 Received on [REDACTED] Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 21-5-1959

The study to have been held on Lesson 10 "Outline  
 Hist. NZLM" was replaced by discussion  
 around:

Pre Conference Discussion Material.

- Frank - Stressed need to use every opp. to draw lessons clearly e.g. Link Holland policies O/seas with effect domestically. Isolate RWSD eg Clyde Carr. Use every issue consciously.
- Geoff. - Stressed broadness of Peace mvt. Plank of agreement of issue. Past sectarianism in NZPC. Need for CPM to have sufficient free X from mts. Put 1st things 1st. Cont get involved in everything.
- Bill - Walsh exposes himself continually to more militant workers. Gave eg of relating general to particular : Richmond School (free ed.) Give child 4/- yr. War prep. prevent gvt. from giving free ed. Compton resignation. Not entitled to superann. but getting £6000 gift & £900 yr. No comment by RWSD. Bandung Conf. - Siam delegates remarks expected. However can be peace platform. Nuclear weapons on agenda. Most pop world rep.
- \* PO'D - Too much for CPM results in becoming subhuman, cuts us off from other people. Need to be ordinary guy.
- RB - Develop form of sectarianism thro flogging the P line all the X.
- CW. - Specific leadership. Concrete tasks. Systematic check ups. Individual experiences must be welded into one collective B.exp. thro discussion in B of our exp.
- EMcN - What PO'D said true. Tendency think that unless CPM do something nothing will be done. Clarity needed on what is P work! i.e. mobil. & lead WC. Tend just mobil, selves. Harewood eg. Bandung lesson: Chou wont be redherringed, p// . ExecM main job lead B. other things 2ndry.

General Business: SS next Wed. Pay in lit. Hand in CPMship cards  
 - Closed 10 p.m- PO'D. MH help WH 7 Sun, film.  
 Announced Xs PC functions.

\* PO'D particularly referring to fraternal orgs.

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): Sp. Br. Dunedin Reference: S 55.258 Date: 30/6/55  
For File No. 21/2/2  
Original on 21/2/1  
Received on Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 29/7/60

REPORT of.. Detective Sergeant R. Jones No.3272

RELATIVE to.. COMMUNIST PARTY OF NEW ZEALAND

"Vide attached"

I respectfully report that I have noted the contents of the attached memorandum S.55/258, and the request contained therein for specific information under headings, numbered 1 to 6. It is also noted that there is a lack of detailed information concerning Party activity and personnel at National Executive level.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Communist Party of New Zealand believes the working class is split by the right wing leaders of the Labour Party and the Federation of Labour. To this end, it has again adopted a "United Front" policy in the form of building up a "People's Alliance", consisting of all those whose interests are threatened by monopoly capitalism, i.e., the wage and salary workers, together with working farmers, small businessmen, teachers and other professional workers.

The "People's Alliance", as a "united front" tactic is therefore destined to play the leading role in future communist policy.

\*\*\*\*\*

R. JONES

~~SECRET~~



## Man with two voices

# A letter from S. G. Holland

Worker correspondent

**PALMERSTON NORTH.**—Prime Minister Holland admitted last month that New Zealand troops could be used as strike-breakers in Malaya.

At almost the same time he wrote to a woman here: "I should like to assure you that we have no intention of interfering in the internal affairs of other countries."

He added that "New Zealand forces would never be used in any country to suppress a genuine national movement for independence".

The following day the left-wing parties, which want immediate independence, won a clear-cut victory in the Singapore elections—but Mr Holland did not reverse his decision to send troops to support the British occupation force.

Mr Holland's letter was in reply to a woman who had written to him asking him to oppose the sending of forces to Malaya.

"The New Zealand Government," he wrote, "does not consider that the present activities of the Communist terrorists in Malaya have any other object than disruption of orderly administration and the creation of conditions of fear and chaos in which they might succeed in gaining control and establishing a Communist dictatorship."

"Had it not been for the state of continued emergency created by the terrorists, the progress of the Malayan people since the war towards self-government and the eventual achievement of full independence within the Commonwealth would have been even greater and more speedy."

A few facts might refresh the Prime Minister's memory:

- Malaya is alleged to have had self-government since 1948. There has been only one slight hitch: no Malayan has had the right to vote!

- Even under the "liberal" elections Mr Holland refers to, more than 60 per cent of the people cannot vote. The Singapore election result came in spite of this precaution taken by the British authorities. A similar result is likely when elections are held on Malaya proper this year.

- The people of Malaya were in the process of winning complete self-government at the end of the second world war, and had set up People's Committees to organise this Government. These were forcibly

broken up by the British authorities at the end of 1945, and a few months later all mass organisations of the people, including the trade unions, were banned.

- As for the "terrorists" being responsible for the continued state of emergency, they only retreated to the jungles and took up arms when orders were given in 1948 to shoot unsundered members of banned organisations—again including the 300,000-strong Pan-Malayan Federation of Trade Unions.

## No troops for Malaya, says Otago Trades Council

The Otago Trades Council and the Palmerston North branch of the Carpenters' Union are two of the latest bodies to protest at the Government's decision to send New Zealand troops to Malaya.

The suggestion for the Trades Council protest came from the Dunedin Boilermakers' Union. The council asked all delegates to go back to their unions for further discussion and activities.

The Palmerston North protest resolution was carried at the union's largest meeting for two years. The possibility of conscription was discussed and the general feeling was definitely against it.

Both resolutions will be sent to the Prime Minister, and the carpenters' will also go to Opposition leader Nash.



# Unions attack decision to send force overseas

The Otago Labourers' Union and Mangakino hydro-workers have both passed unanimous resolutions condemning the Government's decision to send forces to Malaya.

"We believe that no single soldier, sailor or air force man should die to restore the fading fortunes of the tin and rubber millionaires," says a press statement issued by the labourers' secretary, Mr P. McIntyre.

"We further believe," he says, "that no Malayan worker who is fighting for a better standard of living and independence in his own country should meet his death by the hand of any New Zealand citizen who has been fooled into thinking the war is other than an attempt to enslave the people and fill the pockets of absentee exploiters."

The other resolution was passed at a stop-work meeting of men employed in the Whakamaru-Maraetahi-Mangakino area of the Waikato hydro works schemes.

The resolution reads: "That, in line with the decision of the Auckland Trades Council, we protest to the Government over its commitments in Malaya."

The meeting instructed the union executive to give further consideration to the matter.

Members of the Engineers' Union at Kawerau also passed a resolution at their last meeting condemning the Government's actions over Malaya.

The sending of troops to Malaya is opposed by the Australian peace movement and many sections of the people, especially the trade union movement, the Rev. Frank Hartley told reporters in Auckland last week.

He said that the peace movement opposed the sending of troops to foreign countries.

Robert?

## Protest at plans to test H-bombs in Antarctica

AUCKLAND. — The Auckland District Peace Council has written to Prime Minister Holland expressing great concern at the proposed testing of an H-bomb in the Antarctic.

It has also protested at the sending of troops to Malaya.

At the council's last meeting, members protested against the exploding of the H-bomb anywhere, and considered that the power in these bombs should be put to peaceful purposes to serve the needs of the people.

A resolution passed by the council said the exploding of an H-bomb in the Antarctic could constitute a danger to plant and marine life in the lands and oceans south of New Zealand. Contaminated fish, it said, could endanger human life.

Copies of the resolution have been sent to the Leader of the Opposition, the Seamen's Union, the Forest and Bird Society, Ornithological Society and the Tree Society.



## N.Z. troops to be used as strike-breakers

WELLINGTON.—Prime Minister Holland says that New Zealand commando troops will be used in Malaya as strike-breakers.

He made this statement in Parliament last week when Mr Nash, who had already "deplored" the 3/6 a day wage of Malayan rubber-tappers, asked for a promise that the troops would be used exclusively in military campaigns in the jungle, and not to settle industrial disputes.

Mr Holland refused to give this promise.

"You cannot give any undertakings like that when you send troops into theatres of war" said the man who used New Zealand troops against New Zealand workers in the 1951 waterfront dispute.

"If the Communists stimulate strikes, then they will have our squadron to deal with."

Labour members objected to this statement but it was a bit too late—they had already given Holland a blank cheque to commit aggression against the people of Malaya.

Another question must now be put to Holland:

If the Malayan people elect a Government which tries to curb the European monopolies and raise the people's wages, will New Zealand troops be used to kick the Government out, as was done in British Guiana in 1953?

## Democratic rights being threatened

By the General Secretary, Communist Party of N.Z.

In view of what has happened recently, it may be as well to ask if the Holland Government has decided to abandon the limited democracy allowed within the framework of capitalism in our country and has started on the road to dictatorship.

In spite of a continued spate of propaganda from them concerning their complete opposition to all forms of dictatorship, and mouthings about fighting for freedom everywhere, they have recently acted in a very dictatorial manner.

We have the issue of the Seatopact, and our signature being now appended to that document.

What are the facts? They are that our Government committed us to this agreement, some aspects of which have not yet been disclosed, without any consultation with the people, without the prior approval of Parliament.

In other words, Parliament, which should stand supreme, became a mere cypher for Cabinet, which decided the whole issue. This is not even capitalist democracy.

Any opposition that logically should and could have been presented was denied the chance. People could not approach their M.P.s on the matter suggesting opposition and indicating the dangers of Seatopact for New Zealand as they saw it.

Presumably some arguments could have been presented that by logic could have changed even the

Government view but no, the Cabinet acted and it was over, we were committed.

This is a dangerous trend in New Zealand that must be fought.

In announcing Government policy on Malaya and South-East Asia at the opening of Parliament, Mr Holland's speech was immediately taken as accepted policy by newspapers and many authorities.

Before the matter was even debated, recruits were being enrolled and the level of "recruiting" recorded in the daily press with big splashes.

### TALK OF "SUBVERSION"

A further sign of this trend to dictatorship by Cabinet and the usurping of the rights of Parliament and of the people is to be found in a recent editorial in the National Party paper Freedom. It assumes significance in view of the Government's actions.

This editorial tries to make a case that to oppose the present Government's policy in the Pacific and Asia, to suggest another way of solving the problems of these areas is "subversive".

### VIC WILCOX COMMENTS ON THE NEWS

Thus, trade unions that have opposed Government policy on these issues have their activities referred to as "subversive activities among trade unions". The usual "red" bait is used and there is alleged to be a Communist campaign, "the object of which is to influence Parliament against sending New Zealand servicemen to Malaya or wherever Communist danger threatens in South-East Asia". This is called a campaign of subversion.

In other words, Parliament should not be influenced, it should act no matter how opposed to its actions the majority of the people may be.

Parliament will not know what people think if campaigns are not run that allow people to express their opinion on issues which were not on the agenda at election time—such as the sending of troops to Malaya.

And so to put over the policy of the National Party, Freedom

• To back page

### Comments on news

• From page 4

calls such campaigns "subversive" and Cabinet usurps the role of Parliament on Seatopact.

### VIGILANCE NEEDED

Truly the people will have to be vigilant to guard their democratic rights in the coming period with Holland and his henchmen in office. Such actions as these must arouse the whole labour movement to united opposition in spite of the bleats of Mr Walsh, speaking for big business interests.

Now is the time for unity, now is the time to prepare organisation, and campaign to remove Holland in the future.



# Housewives, unionists oppose Malaya force

The national conference of housewives' organisations, meeting in Dunedin last week, voted unanimously to oppose the sending of New Zealand forces to Malaya.

In Wellington, nearly 300 people at a public meeting passed a resolution declaring: "We are confident of the ability of the Malaysians to manage their own country. We deplore any further interference in Malayan affairs."

At one of their best-attended union meetings for many years, Wellington boilermakers' and metal-workers' assistants also expressed opposition to the sending of troops. Their resolution was carried almost unanimously.

In Auckland, the shipwrights' union, at its regular stop-work meeting, passed this resolution to be forwarded to Prime Minister Holland and Opposition leader Nash: "We protest at the Government's action in sending troops to Malaya during peacetime without first consulting Parliament."

## Petition, telegrams sent

In Christchurch, nearly 100 freezing workers are reported to have sent a petition to Mr Nash asking him to support the resolution of the Auckland Labour Representation Committee opposing the sending of troops. Hardly a man who was asked refused to sign.

Several telegrams, each signed by numbers of men, have been sent from the Addington railway workshops to Labour M.P.s asking them to oppose the Government's moves.

In Dunedin, before Parliament sat, the Hillside branch of the Amalgamated Society of Railway Servants passed this resolution: "This branch, in line with national policy, resolutely opposes the sending of troops to Malaya, and we intend to ask our local members of Parliament to protest strongly to this effect at the coming session of Parliament."

The resolution passed by the housewives' conference reads: "That this conference objects to the sending of New Zealand forces to Malaya, either voluntarily or by conscription."

The conference was attended by delegates from housewives' unions and associations throughout the country.

These expressions of opinion, nearly all of them made while Parliament was debating foreign affairs, reflect the attitude of the ordinary New Zealander towards Government policy.

Similar expressions were made before Parliament met by organisations representing more than 50,000 New Zealanders—mostly trade unionists—who voted against forces being sent to Malaya. Yet this opposition was hardly mentioned in the House.

## Malaya Labour protests

It took the Labour Party of Malaya to state what should have been said by New Zealand M.P.s.

It issued an official statement last week protesting against the sending of New Zealand and Australian troops to Malaya.

The viewpoint of the people was shown later in the week when the left-wing parties, which want immediate independence and the abolition of the emergency regulations, won a clear cut victory at the elections for the Singapore Parliament—even though the right to vote had been taken away from the large majority of the population (see story, page 6).

This election result confirmed the opinion that New Zealand troops are to be sent to Malaya to help oppose the people's fight for independence.

The housewives and others who expressed their opinions last week have shown the alternative.

See also in this issue:

- Housewives want nuclear weapons banned, page 5.
- Public meeting opposes interference in Malaya, page 8.
- Police interfere with peace advocates, page 5.
- The people were not heard in Parliament, page 4.

## Police try to stop peace advocates

WELLINGTON. — The day after the announcement to Parliament that New Zealand would send troops to Malaya, police ordered the removal from Willis Street of a stall from which Peace Council members were collecting signatures for protest postcards.

Earlier in the day, police had tried to stop Communist Party members handing out leaflets at the Wellington railway station.

These leaflets were produced by a group of people who had listened to the Prime Minister's speech and then worked till a.m. producing a cyclostyled sheet expressing opposition to the Government's policy.

About 500 copies were handed out in half an hour at the station.

There were no grounds for the police to try and stop the leaflets being distributed. It was clearly an attempt at intimidation.

Before the police closed the Peace Council's stall, postcards with a message of protest were being signed by a steady stream of people.

These actions by the police can be linked with the Prime Minister's comment in his speech that expenditure on "security" would be greatly increased, a comment on which he refused to elaborate.



Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy

## Two more unions oppose Malayan intervention

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>AUCKLAND.</b>—The boilermakers' and tramways unions here have passed resolutions opposing the sending of New Zealand troops to Malaya.</p> <p>The boilermakers' union has signed its protest against the National Government's decision to the Government and to the New Zealand Federation of Labour.</p> <p>The resolution was carried at the stop-work meeting, at which 207 members were present.</p> <p>The Auckland branch of the New Zealand Tramways Union at a general meeting resolved: "That this union endorses the Auckland Trades Council's resolution of protest</p> | <p>against the use of New Zealand armed forces in Malaya."</p> <p>Recent statements show that the Holland and Menzies Governments' decision to send forces to Malaya is not merely for the purpose of suppressing the independence movement of the Malayan people.</p> <p>This was revealed by the statement of the Australian General Staff Chief, Lieutenant-Colonel Wells: "Australian troops are going to Malaya to prepare for war, not</p> | <p>to chase terrorists."</p> <p>United States military "aid" is already being promised to Australia, and hints have been dropped that the New Zealand Government may also become a subsidised American military satellite by getting this "aid".</p> <p>It is becoming plainer every day that the present plan of small New Zealand forces "for Malaya" is only a blind.</p> <p>More and more planes, ships and</p> | <p>men will be sent to build up an invasion force against Asia.</p> <p>Elections in South Vietnam and Indonesia to be held soon are expected to return governments pledged to root foreign exploitation out of those countries. This is the situation feared by the Western rulers.</p> <p>The Western imperialists are determined to crush the will of the Asian people for national freedom.</p> <p>They plan to do it by atomic war—and with the help of New Zealand and Australian lives, if they can get away with it.</p> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



X 55/98. 41  
21/2/2

SUBJECT

...

POST-CARDS sent to MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT  
opposing use of N.Z. troops in Malaya.

The Superintendent of Police,  
WELLINGTON

For the Police Commission, please. The  
sending of the postcards to members of  
Parliament has been established as a Communist  
activity.

358/55.

*D. S. Peterson*

Det., Sgt  
May 6, 1955

The Police Commission,  
WELLINGTON

*J. Edwards*  
Superintendent of Police,  
WELLINGTON  
May 6, 1955

Publicly released under the NZSIS Declassification Policy



~~SECRET~~

20th April, 1955.

40

21/2/2

X55/98

List of persons who have communicated with the Prime Minister, S. G. Holland, and J. A. Marshall, M.P., per post-card, intimating opposition to New Zealand sending troops to Malaya.

CARDS POSTED IN WELLINGTON

| <u>Name</u>                                            | <u>Address</u>                         | <u>Remarks</u>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DAVIS, P.N.T. <i>P/F</i>                               | 84a Creswick Tce.,<br>Wellington, W.2. | Known to Special Branch.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <i>Caddy</i><br>MURPHY E. <i>13.6.79</i>               | No address given                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| (or C. or G.)                                          |                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <i>O'Neill C. Card destroyed 29/1/84</i>               | " "                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <i>Chadwick</i><br>PETLEY G.L. <i>19.6.79</i>          | 57 Clifton Tce.,<br>Wellington         | Probably identical with GRACE LOUISE PETLEY, Widow, 37 Clifton Tce., Wellington, as shown on Electoral Roll for 1954. No previous record Special Branch.                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <i>Charles David Francis</i><br>RITCHIE, C.D.F. ✓      | 19 Essex St.,<br>Te Aro, C.2.          | Possibly identical with CHARLES DAVID FRANCIS RITCHIE, on record in Special Branch. Born 2/10/1916 Carpenter, last-recorded address 7 Nelson Street, Waipukarau, 1953. known as FRANK RITCHIE and considered a fellow-traveller. Subject of a Subversive History Sheet. On Mailing List C.F.A. (China Friendship Association.) |
| SMITH R.J. <i>P/F</i>                                  | 4 Entrance St.,<br>Wellington, W.1.    | Identical with RONALD JOSEPH SMITH - on record in Special Br.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <i>Card destroyed</i><br>SWAIN K. <i>Walter Joseph</i> | No address given                       | The only "K. SWAIN" recorded in the 1954 Electoral Roll for Wellington suburbs is one MRS. KATHLEEN SWAIN and she resides at 57a San Sebastian Road. No record of "K. SWAIN" in Special Branch.                                                                                                                                |
| WALTON W.J. ✓                                          | 40 Standen St.,<br>Karori, W.3.        | Possibly identical with WALTER JOSEPH WALTON, Tailor's Presser, who resides at 40 Standen St., Karori. Previously recorded at Special Branch. Member S.C.R.                                                                                                                                                                    |

~~SECRET~~



MEMO. for

6 APR 1953

*DP*  
to the  
Prime Minister.

Mr. Halstead desires  
these to be referred to  
Mr. Kaldor.

*W. D. G. Gatenman*  
*DP*

Office of the Minister in Charge of Tourist and Health  
Resorts.

Memo

Prime Minister's Office,

Mr Halder

Refused, as requested by  
Mr. Halshead.

R.B. Santos  
12 Apr 55.



~~SECRET~~

X-8.55/98

21/2/21

20th April, 1955.

MEMORANDUM for

The Superintendent of Police,  
WELLINGTON.

POST-CARDS TO MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT OPPOSING  
SENDING NEW ZEALAND TROOPS TO MALAYA

I forward herewith for information and attention by your Special Branch a list of names and addresses where given of persons who have forwarded post-cards to Members of Parliament opposing the sending of New Zealand troops to Malaya.

Although it can be assumed that this is a Communist Party activity, there is no positive information to this effect and consequently any information which can be obtained concerning the identity of the printers, or person to whose order the cards were printed, would be appreciated.

A sample card on which the signature is indecipherable is attached for your information.

(Sgd.) P. J. HALDER

for Police Commission.

~~SECRET~~



# Policy to reverse the drift to war

A call to the entire labour movement to oppose the dangerous foreign policy of the Holland Government was issued this week by the general secretary of the Communist Party, Mr V. G. Wilcox, on behalf of the Party's secretariat.

He said the policies outlined by Prime Minister Holland last week would take New Zealand one step nearer to open war.

The road to peace, said Mr Wilcox, lay in a complete reversal of present Government policy.

He outlined steps that the Communist Party thought should be taken for the defeat of the Government's war policy and for the defeat of the Government itself.

His appeal to the labour movement urged the leadership and rank and file in both the trade union and political fields to unite and fight the Government's newly-announced war commitments.

"The Communist Party views with grave concern and alarm," said Mr Wilcox, "the statement by Mr Holland on our country's policy in international matters in the Pacific and Asiatic areas.

"We consider that the proposals he outlined lead us one step nearer to open war and are against the best interests of the great mass of New Zealanders.

"The Prime Minister, on behalf of the Government, proposed to send a specially-trained airborne commando unit to Malaya to fight against the Malayan people who themselves are struggling for national independence and freedom.

"Two and possibly three New Zealand frigates will be sent to serve in South-East Asian waters, while our fighter-bomber squadron at present in Cyprus will be transferred to Malaya, together with half a transport squadron.

"If necessary, peacetime conscription is to be introduced for overseas service.

"Mr Holland pointed out that further contributions face us in the fields of defence—science and security—all for conduct of a future war.

"In other words, the tremendous sums already spent in the immediate past period will pale into insignificance in view of the new policy.

"Finally, Mr Holland stated opposition to the admittance of People's China to the United Nations because it could lose New Zealand the friendship of the United States (one presumes they would then dump twice as much butter on the world market), while he spoke with equanimity on the use of the H-bomb, making no positive suggestions whereby New Zealand can influence the various Great Powers to ban its use and stop its production.

## Steps to global war

"The Communist Party considers that the proposals of the

Prime Minister lead us nearer to the outbreak of the global war that he states his Government is anxious to avoid.

"It is not, as Mr Holland pretends, a policy for peace, but a policy for war.

"It is not a policy in the interests of our country but one that is designed to benefit monopoly and big business internationally, and aid in protecting their interests in exploiting other people, including the people of Malaya.

"It will not increase international understanding but will increase present strained relations.

"In the long run, it will involve our country in such immense expenditure that not only will we have to abandon all hope of higher living standards, increased educational, cultural and sporting activities, and houses for our people—things that our country vitally needs—but it will also mean that our whole standard of life will fall rapidly to enable the heavy military expenditure to be met.



# Peace can be preserved

"The Communist Party says that all this is totally unnecessary, that peace in the world can be preserved, and that, on the basis of solving international differences by negotiation, a basis can be laid for improving the living standards of all peoples by utilising the productive forces and scientific knowledge of mankind not for destruction in war but in peaceful construction and effort.

"The Communist Party asks the people of New Zealand to seriously consider the Government's proposals. It is confident that if this is done the great majority will not consider them in our present or future interest, and will oppose their policy.

"In the opinion of the Communist Party, the road to peace for New Zealand lies in a complete reversal of present Government policy."

## Alternative policy

Mr Wilcox said the Communist Party made these proposals:

- The suggestion to use New Zealand military, naval and air forces in Malaya be abandoned, and that instead our Government use its influence to persuade the British Government to change its policy of fighting the Malayan people in the interests of a few exploiting rubber planters and big business.

- Under no circumstances should there be conscription for overseas service anywhere in peacetime.

- To strengthen the United Nations and aid it to become fully effective as an international organisation, New Zealand should recognise the Government of People's China, withdraw recog-

niton from the small group in Formosa headed by Chiang Kai-shek, and urge the admittance of the Government of People's China to the United Nations.

- New Zealand should withdraw from the Anzus Pact and the Seato agreement because of their dangerous commitments which make New Zealand but a tool of U.S. foreign policy.

- Bearing in mind the frightful possibilities for the human race—a point recognised by Mr Holland—our Government in the United Nations and elsewhere should lead a campaign for the banning of the manufacture and use of all atomic and hydrogen bombs, and that it work to achieve support for general disarmament, this involving among other things opposition to the rearming of Western Germany and Japan.

- The Government should use its influence internationally to achieve peaceful negotiation between all concerned on any outstanding international difference, with complete opposition to any recourse to war by any Government.

- The Government should set an example of the way forward to a more peaceful world by itself attempting to develop with all nations, irrespective of their social systems, mutual trade and cultural interchange.

"We consider that not only would this greatly strengthen New Zealand's economy and way of life," said Mr Wilcox, "but also would be a big factor in lessening international tension.

"In view of the gravity of the situation arising from our Government's proposals, the Communist Party calls on all who are in

opposition to act now.

"We call on the whole labour movement—leadership and rank and file—both in the trade union and political field, to unite and oppose vigorously this dangerous policy."

He urged New Zealanders to:

- Inform their M.P.s by telegram of their opinion and opposition.

- Call for resolutions of opposition to be sent to the Prime Minister from their trade unions, Labour Party branches, or any other organisation. The proposed policy will affect all in every walk of life.

- Organise meetings of their workmates, neighbours and others. Get them to protest to the Government.

Mr Wilcox called for the unity of all opposed to present Government policy, and urged all New Zealanders to oppose interference in Malaya, oppose peacetime conscription for overseas service, to work for a policy of peace, and to work for the defeat of the Holland Government.

## A man we are asked to fight

A slightly-built youthful Chinese who was once described as "Britain's most trusted guerrilla" is today the leader of the Malayan people's liberation movement which New Zealand is being asked to fight.

His name: Chin Peng. His position: general secretary of the Malayan Communist Party.

During the second world war Chin operated with a force of 136 dare-devils who parachuted into the unknown to organise jungle resistance in Selangor, Perak, Negri Sembilan and Johore.

In 1946 Chin marched in the victory parade in London. Lord Mountbatten pinned on his jungle-green tunic the medal of the O.B.E. for his services with the Malayan People's Anti-Japanese Army.

Today, because Chin Peng strives for the same freedom he fought for in the anti-Japanese war, there is a price of £40,000 on his head. That amount has been offered as a reward for his capture since April, 1952—but there have been no takers.

The British have also offered £22,000 for the capture, dead or alive, of any member of the central committee of the Communist Party—but there have

## News briefs

### Volunteers' low I.Q.

Auckland army officials expressed concern at the week-end at the high percentage of failures in the intelligence tests given recruits for New Zealand's airborne force for Malaya.

Recruits have only to answer 40 per cent of the questions correctly to pass the I.Q. test, but an army spokesman complained on Saturday: "Experience after two days of recruiting shows that few get through the tests satisfactorily."





A people's hero. — The body in this photograph is that of Lau Yew, one of the wartime leaders of the Malayan People's Anti-Japanese Army. Lau Yew, who was decorated by the king after the second world war, was killed by British bullets while continuing the fight for his people's independence.

## Holland proposes war on British subjects

The commando and other forces which the National Government proposes to send to Malaya will make war on the 6 million people of Malaya, British subjects like New Zealanders.

The Malayan people are struggling for greater democracy. What it will cost New Zealanders in this new step to try to stop them has not been disclosed by Mr Holland.

The Government proposes to send a commando unit of 200 men, two or more frigates, a fighter-bomber squadron, half an air transport squadron and, "if Britain requested it", half a flying-boat squadron.

There are already 350,000 men in the British forces in Malaya, and the number of "bandits" is estimated as 5000.

In a speech of over 75 minutes in Parliament, Mr Nash chastised the Government for not telling the Opposition of these plans, but, on Malaya, he said only: "There are

350,000 men already in Malaya to capture 5000 terrorists and protect the people from them. I can't understand it. I wish I could."

### DOESN'T ADD UP

This statement reflects the perplexity of many thousands of New Zealanders who can't reconcile one-sided propaganda issued by the Churchill authorities in Malaya with the real situation.

In a letter to a constituent who called for Labour opposition to New Zealand forces for Malaya, Mr H. G. R. Mason, Minister of Justice in the Labour Government and M.P. for Waitakere, recently wrote:

"As for Malaya, I cannot say that I know that the matter is as you state, but I agree that we should know more about it before we are committed to take any part."

The eight-year struggle in Malaya, the size of the armed forces employed there, and the moves to draw Australia and New Zealand into the war have put a big question mark against the official propaganda that a handful of "bandits" is terrorising the population.

The truth is that the "bandits" are Malayan patriots who have the

## Malaya plans

### • From page 1

support of the majority of the population.

They are fed, sheltered and reinforced by the population. To the people of the country they are heroes who are fighting against a foreign invader, Britain, which denies the people democracy and a happy life.

It is only this year, after years of pressure, that Britain has granted Parliamentary elections, and even in these the vote will be given to only 30 per cent of the people.

Not one organisation in New Zealand to our knowledge has publicly supported intervention in the Malayan civil war.

Some big labour bodies have opposed it.

These include the Auckland Labour Representation Committee, and the Auckland Trades Council, which is the country's biggest.

Unions to call for no troops for Malaya include the Ngauranga freezing workers, Auckland boiler-makers, Auckland engineers, Otahuhu railwaymen, the national conference of the Amalgamated Society of Railway Servants, several West Coast miners' unions, the Taranaki timber workers' union.

Not a single union or Labour Party branch has supported the sending of New Zealand forces to aid the British capitalists in their suppression of the Malayan people.

So Mr Nash has a strong mandate from the labour movement to oppose the high-handed decision of the Holland Government.



~~SECRET~~

NEW ZEALAND POLICE

Special Branch,  
AUCKLAND.

March 23, 1955.

REPORT OF: Detective R.C. Cooper No. 4423.

RELATIVE TO: Peoples Voice newspaper dated 23.3.55 - article headed, "No forces for Malaya, says biggest trades council".

I have to report that on 23.3.55 in the Peoples Voice newspaper of the same date an article appeared under the heading "No forces for Malaya, says biggest trades council."

Today I was in a position for a few moments to view the remits which are to be discussed at the 1955 Federation of Labour Conference.

I learned that a letter was received from the Amalgamated Society of Railway Servants, Otahuhu branch, by the Auckland Trades Council protesting at the possibility of conscripted troops being sent to Malaya.

This letter was officially received by the Trades Council and is to be forwarded for discussion as a remit at the forthcoming conference.

It was on this acceptance that the article referred to was written.

A person who is in a position to know the facts told me that the whole article is grossly exaggerated, and that although the Trades Council disagrees with conscription in peace time, there would be no objection to volunteers being sent to Malaya.

I also learned there are three remits for discussion from the Amalgamated Society of Railway Servants, one from the Northern Drivers Union and one from the Carpenters Union. These remits all relate to friendship with Russia, Trade Union delegations to Russia, banning of nuclear weapons and the recent Conference on International Relations. No other Trade Union has forwarded a remit of this kind.

I was also told that the activities of the "Security Police" in Otago is likely to be a matter for discussion, although written evidence of these activities is yet to be produced. I was not able to learn who had complained of the alleged activities.

The Officer in Charge,  
SPECIAL BRANCH.

*R. C. Cooper*  
Detective 4423

The Assistant Commissioner of Police,  
AUCKLAND.

The Secretary,  
Police Commission,  
WELLINGTON.

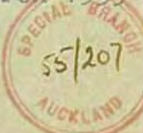
The "People's Voice" appears to be deliberately twisting reports with a view to fostering resistance to any Government decision to send forces overseas.

The present case seems to be on the same lines as that to which even the Wellington City Branch of the Communist Party protested over the name of Conrad BOLLINGER. ("People's Voice" March 9, 1955 page 6).

*P. M. Burns*  
Assistant Commissioner of Police,  
AUCKLAND.

24th March 1955

Sub-Inspector, 24.3.55





# No forces for Malaya, says biggest trades council

The Auckland Trades Council, which represents more than 32,000 unionists, is the latest body to vote against any New Zealand forces being sent to Malaya.

Parliament thus debates foreign policy this week with the knowledge that organisations representing over 60,000 New Zealanders have voted against forces being sent overseas.

Not one organisation has announced its support for increased military commitments.

In Christchurch, the Rubber Workers' Union, Carpenters' Union and others are sponsoring a public protest meeting next Sunday on Formosa, South-East Asia and the hydrogen bomb.

One of the main speakers will probably be Miss Mabe Howard, Labour M.P. for Sydenham.

In Australia, the federal conference of the Labour Party decided to oppose sending troops to Malaya. The conference declared that the use of Australian forces in Malaya would gravely injure relations with Asian countries.

It is understood that both the Canterbury Trades Council and Labour Representation Committee have passed motions condemning American intervention in Formosa and calling for the recognition of China by the New Zealand Government and the seating of China in United Nations.

The Addington branch of the Amalgamated Society of Railway Servants is also reported to have passed a motion condemning the South-East Asia Treaty Organisation, under which New Zealand can be required to send more forces overseas.

The Christchurch protest meeting will be held in the Trades Hall, Gloucester Street, on Sunday night. The sponsors hope for a capacity audience.

Speakers will include representatives of unions, the Labour Party, the Peace Council and ministers of religion.

The meeting was to have been held last Sunday, but was postponed when Miss Howard, who had been asked to speak, requested a later date.

She made her request because the Labour Party Parliamentary Caucus was not due to meet until this week to decide its policy towards new moves in foreign policy. Until then Labour M.P.s were bound to silence on these subjects.

## H-bomb ban urged

On the West Coast, the Stockton Miners' Union unanimously resolved

at its last meeting to send a letter of protest to the Prime Minister at the continued experiments on the hydrogen bomb, and calling for the banning of all atomic weapons.

The Communist Party has distributed a leaflet headed "Kiwi stay home" to all mines in the Grey Valley. It calls for action against New Zealand troops being sent to Malaya, against Seato, and against conscription.

## Strong protest

The Auckland Trades Council's protest resolution was passed at the council's monthly meeting last week.

A similar resolution was carried unanimously last month by the Auckland Labour Representation Committee.

Between them, the L.R.C. and Trades Council represent the largest group of organised workers in New Zealand.

By their decisions, they place the full weight of the labour movement in Auckland behind any attack launched by Labour M.P.s against the Government's proposed war commitments.

Tens of thousands of other New Zealanders also voted against any commitments when they voted against the Government last November.

It is still not too late this week to send telegrams to M.P.s on both sides of the House telling them of the people's views.



~~SECRET~~

X55/98

21/2/73

NEW

ZEALAND

POLICE

Special Branch,  
Auckland.  
24th February 1955.

REPORT OF Senior Detective J. P. MARSH, No. 2960  
RELATIVE TO Auckland Branch of the New Zealand Communist Party -  
enlistment of members in any branch of the New Zealand  
armed forces which might be intended for service in  
Malaya.

"K.I."

I have to report that a delicate source has reported to this office that Hugh John McLEOD (on record), district organising secretary of the New Zealand Communist Party at Auckland is alleged to have stated that it is a district directive that the following members of the Communist Party at Auckland be asked to join in any New Zealand armed force or forces which might be formed for service in Malaya.

The members of the Communist Party to be approached are [redacted] truck driver and ex-2nd [redacted] (known as 'Jack'), gas cutter, Otahuhu railway workshops and ex-2nd New Zealand Expeditionary Force serviceman, and [redacted] all of whom are on record.

It was further stated by McLEOD that it was intended that North Island members of the Communist Party be sent to the South Island for enlistment and vice versa.

McLEOD also stated that "the enemy" had their spies in certain fields and that it was after a very careful examination that the three persons named above had been chosen for the task by the district executive at Auckland, and "though the task would be dangerous the honours with the Party would be all the higher."

[redacted] is an electrician by occupation.

The Officer in Charge,  
SPECIAL BRANCH.

*J. P. Marsh*  
Senior Detective, 2960  
24th February 1955

The Assistant Commissioner,  
AUCKLAND.

Will you please forward to the Commissioner.

Any further developments in relation to above will be reported immediately.

The Commissioner of Police,  
WELLINGTON.

*J. P. Marsh*  
Senior Detective,  
for Sub-Inspector,  
Auckland,  
24th February 1955.

*McLeod*  
Assistant Commissioner,  
Auckland, 25th., February 1955.

*Asst. Comm.*  
*to see*  
*see*  
*25.2.55*  
*LB B.*

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): SPECIAL BRANCH  
WELLINGTON

Reference: X 53/443

Date: 23rd July 1953

For File No. 21/1/6

Original on PF/ DEVEREUX, S. McD.

Received on

Extracted/Copied by

On 23rd Feb 60

REPORT OF..... A.E.V. Lane. Act. Det. No 3992

RELATIVE TO..... Selwyn McDonald Devereux

I respectfully report that Selwyn McDonald DEVEREUX, well-known Wellington Communist and People's Voice" seller is a member of the Newtown Primary School committee, having been elected to that position on the 27th April, 1953. ( There were only nine nominations for the same number of vacancies.

I have been advised that subject's views have been rather an embarrassment on occasions to other committee members some of whom I understand have very strong feelings on the question of communism and are not at all pleased with DEVEREUX's presence on the committee.

On one recent occasion the committee discussed ways and means of raising funds and decided to put on a film evening. Devereux offered to supply the films. He stated that he knew a source where they could be obtained easily and he supplied a telephone number to other committee members. One member however checked up on the said number and ascertained that it was that of Communist Party headquarters No 125 Cuba Street, Wellington. Needless to say subjects offer to supply films was declined.

In connection with this matter I interviewed the headmaster of the school, Mr. J. Thomas, who is an ex-army officer. He advised that the committee was now fully aware of Devereux's communist sympathies and were going to closely watch his future activities. He promised to advise me of anything that would interest Special Branch.

Also a member of the same committee is Mrs Inna GRBICH nee Lisienko, who now resides at No 6 Coromandel St., Newtown, and who is recorded by this office as a member of the Communist Party. Headmaster Thomas stated that he had no knowledge of Mrs GRBICH's political views and advised that she had never given any indication of such at committee meetings. She had proved very useful and helpful in many ways and the committee was indebted to her in this respect. She had shown no evidence of supporting DEVEREUX and had actually opposed him several times at committee meetings.

I am advised that Devereux's address is now No 140 Adelaide Rd., Wellington and that he is employed in a labouring position at the Evans Bay Power House, Wellington.

Submitting for your information.

~~SECRET~~



17th July, 1953.

REPORT of: Senior Detective J.P.MARSH,

No: 2960.

RELATIVE to: Activities of Communist Party at Auckland - Report by [REDACTED]

I respectfully forward herewith, in duplicate, a report dated 24-6-53, received from [REDACTED] relative to activities of the Communist Party at Auckland.

The full names of the persons referred to in the attached report, and who are subjects of History Sheets are as follows:-

Lenard Thomas SMITH - known as Len Smith.  
Colin Douglas MARSH and,  
Lillian Rita SMITH - known as Rita Smith [REDACTED]

The other persons are:-

*Card destroyed*  
Desmond William ROWLES of 97A, Grafton Road, Auckland; he is a motor truck driver employed by Winstone Ltd, Symonds Street, Auckland. He has not previously come under notice at this office and,

Eric JOHNSTON, of Tuakau; he is referred to in paragraph 2 on page 2 of my report of 19-5-53, re. The Northern (Except Gisborne) Road Transport & Motor & Horse Drivers and Assistants Industrial Union of Workers - Election of Officers 1953-54.

Neither of the above men last mentioned are known to be members of the Communist Party, but are apparent sympathisers. It has been reported to me by an established source that both declined an invitation from Gordon Harold Andersen (subject of History Sheet) to join the Communist Party, their excuses being, that they had enough work on hand to do in the Labour Party. The future movements of both these men will receive attention from this office.

No opportunity presented itself to do better than memorize the contents of the letter in question; the contents have been well noted for attention. So far there is no evidence that Lenard Thomas Smith has moved to obtain the desired information or that he has contacts in Papakura Camp where, it is understood, only routine orders in connection with military training are known and disclosed in the course of training.

No doubt information of the kind sought is desired by the "People's Voice", as indicated by article "Korea is a Dirty War" appearing in People's Voice Vol. X. No:25 of 1-7-53.

The O.I.C.,  
SPECIAL BRANCH,  
AUCKLAND.

*J.P. Marsh*  
Senior Detective, No: 2960.  
17-7-53.

The Senior Superintendent of Police,  
AUCKLAND.

The Commissioner of Police,  
WELLINGTON.

Will you please forward to the Commissioner.

The letter written by Rita Smith was not seen by the Police but the source of information is regarded as reliable.

*P. Heenan*  
Senior Superintendent of Police  
20th July 1953

*Howe*  
Sub-Inspector  
20th July 1953

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

24.6.53.

30

Activities of the Communist Party - Report by [REDACTED]

On Saturday, 24.6.53, Len SMITH was drinking in the Star Hotel at about 11 a.m. with:-  
Des ROWLES, Winstones,  
Colin MARSH, Winstones, and  
Eric JOHNSTON, Tuakau.

27/11  
SMITH produced a letter written to him by Rita SMITH. The contents of the letter were to ask Len SMITH to get into touch with any personel now in camp at Papakura and make enquiries about the rumour that's going around that the men are being trained to go into overseas service either in Egypt or Kenya. The letter went on to say that if SMITH got the "news" the People's Voice executive alone would make sure he was recommended for the job of "Intelligence Chief in Peoples New Zealand."

Also in the letter Rita SMITH mentioned that the news was hard to get as the Party had no conexions at Papakura Camp at present.

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



NEW ZEALAND POLICE

Special Branch,  
AUCKLAND.

July 21, 1952.

REPORT OF: Detective Sergeant R. Jones No. 3272

RELATIVE TO: Communist Penetration of Education in New Zealand.

I respectfully report that following enquiries regarding persons associated with activities of the Communist Party and its ancillary organisations, namely, The Progressive Youth League, The Auckland University Socialist Club and the New Zealand Peace Council, I came to the conclusion that some study of Communist penetration in Education, in this District, was desirable.

By way of introduction it might be desirable to draw attention to the importance of Education in regard to the Communist programme. The importance of this work was stressed in the programme of the Communist International.

I submit the following quotation from that programme:-

" In destroying the Capitalist monopoly of " " the means of production, the working class must also " " destroy the Capitalist monopoly of Education, that is, " " it must take possession of all the schools, from the " " elementary schools to the Universities. It is parti- " " cularly important for the proletariat to train members " " of the working class as experts in the sphere of pro- " " duction (Engineers, Technicians, Organisers, etc.), as " " well as in the sphere of military forces, science, art, " " etc."

In August 1926, the constitution and rules of the Educational Workers' International were amended. The introduction to the constitution contained the following passage:-

" "The teachers' struggle should not be " " carried on only with a view to obtaining economic ad- " " vantages and for the narrow interests of the profession." " " It should also be a struggle against the mastery of " " capitalist ideas over the schools, in particular against " " reactionary imperialistic glorification of war, against " " the clericalisation of the school and for the solidarity " " of all workers without distinction of race and nation- " " ality. The teachers' struggle should be linked up " " with the struggle for a radical transformation in educa- " " tion, which would render all educational institutions " " accessible to the working class. It should be a " " struggle for the putting into operation of the best " " methods of scientific teaching, and for free feeding " " and medical attention for all children."

The Educational Workers' International has not been heard of since the outbreak of the last war, but in 1946 a successor was set up under the title of "International Federation of Teachers' Trade Unions," which is recognised as an affiliate of the World Federation of Trade Unions.

In Great Britain Communist activities amongst teachers are directed by the Industrial Department of the Party and the work is controlled by the Education Advisory Committee.

The British Communist Party has also attached considerable importance, both to the recruitment of teachers and to



the safeguarding of the membership particulars of the individuals in order to protect these members from possible political reprisals.

The Party is anxious to organise teachers on a professional basis in groups, but practise has shown, in the United Kingdom, that teachers are so active in their local branches as to preclude any additional work.

The Communist groups amongst teachers, where they do exist, aim at spreading propaganda in the schools among the teachers as well as the pupils.

In New Zealand there are two (2) teachers' organisations, namely, the New Zealand Educational Institute, which is the equivalent of a Trade Union, for primary school teachers, and the Post Primary School Teachers' Association for secondary schools.

The Office Holders of the former body are:

L.J.R. MEEK, President, and also a member of the Dominion Executive; Headmaster of Oranga School.

George MENZIES, Secretary, of the Parnell School.

P. WHITWELL, Treasurer, of the Avondale Intermediate School.

P. OSBORNE, Vice President; Headmaster of Grey Lynn Primary School.

None of these persons are known to be associated with any activity of the Communist Party or its ancillary organisations, and I am assured that the fifteen (15) members of the Committee are in no way radical or have expressed extreme views. I am informed by a responsible Office Holder of this body, that primary school teachers, at the present time, have given indications that they are less politically conscious than they have ever been before.

Miss Rua GARDNER, Headmistress of the Auckland Girls' Grammar School, is the president of the Post Primary School Teachers' Association, and she is not on record at this office.

Communist infiltration amongst secondary school teachers is very much less than that of the primary school teachers, and, therefore, I have not extended my enquiries to any great degree in that direction.

The following is a list of those employed in the Teaching profession, who are known to have been associated with activities of the Communist Party or its ancillary organisations.

#### AUCKLAND UNIVERSITY:

- Willis Thomas Goodwin AIREY, Associate Professor of History, subject of a Subversive History Sheet. He is, at present, on sabbatical leave and is known to have attended the All India Peace Conference and sessions of the World Peace Congress.

- Richard Paul ANSCHUTZ, Associate Professor of Philosophy, who is known to have addressed several Meetings of the 'Friends of the Soviet Union.' He has not come under notice since 1937, but is known to still hold extreme Leftist views.

PK



AUCKLAND UNIVERSITY (continued)

P/F Arthur Rex Dugard FAIRBURN, Lecturer in History of Art; contributes articles to "Here and Now"; known associate of Party members, and also known to hold extreme Leftist views.

David Gordon MAWSON, Lecturer in Physics, subject of a Subversive History Sheet; one time Secretary of the Dominion and Christchurch Branches of the Peace Pledge Union, and one of a number of Communists and Fellow Travellers who protested to the American Consul at Auckland for refusing a Visa to the "Red Dean of Canterbury" to land on American Territory after his visit to Australia to attend a Peace Congress in that Country.

Clifford MURRAY, Assistant Lecturer in Painting and Drawing, subject of a Subversive History Sheet; member of the Communist Party, and his wife, Margaret Helen is a full time Secretary in the office of the Auckland District Committee of the Communist Party.

ADULT EDUCATION:

Robert David Max GOODMAN, Community Arts Service Tutor, subject of a Subversive History Sheet, and Vice-President of the New Zealand Peace Council, also contributes regular articles to the "Christian Pacifist", official bulletin of the Christian Pacifist Society.

P/F Maharaia WINIATA, Maori Education Tutor, has not been identified with any activity of the Communist Party in Auckland, but is known to have been contacted by the Press and Information Department of the W.F.T.U.

PRIMARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOL TEACHERS:

Rohan BELL, subject of a Subversive History Sheet; last employed at the Grey Lynn primary school, but has temporarily left the teaching profession; well known Party member and also member of the New Zealand Peace Council.

Samuel John BENNETT, subject of a Subversive History Sheet; Science Master at Otahuhu College; is a Party member and a tutor at Marxist Education Meetings.

Eric Ludgate BRODERICK, subject of a Subversive History Sheet, Ti Toki District High School, known to follow the Communist Line in a public address to the Hamilton Branch of the United Nations Association, and known in Huntly to be a Communist sympathiser.

Card destroyed [redacted] Colin Ewen CAMERON, a short term student at the Auckland Teachers' Training College; is a member of the University Socialist Club.

Card destroyed, see authority on report dated 3.7.51 on 26/5/51 [redacted] William Alan CHESSUM, Pukekohe High School; is a member of the University Socialist Club.

Card destroyed [redacted] Brendon Halworth CLARK, B.A., sole charge teacher at Leigh; Diploma Brit. Esperanto Association; Vice President of the New Zealand Esperanto Association; his theories on translation of national verse into Esperanto are widely accepted; receives Communist literature from Peking.



PRIMARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOL TEACHERS (continued)

*Card destroyed. see summary on report dated 5/5/51 on 26/5/51 (37.51)*  
 ✓ Trevor Jack EAGLE, Teachers' Training College, and is a member of the University Socialist Club.

John Findlay EWEN, Teacher at Kowhai Intermediate School, subject of a Subversive History Sheet, and is a member of the Auckland District Committee of the Communist Party.

Brian Albert FOX, a short term student, Teachers' Training College, subject of a Subversive History Sheet; member of the Communist Party and other ancillary organisations.

P/F - Carl FREEDMAN, (usually known as FREEMAN), student at Teachers' Training College, and subject of a Subversive History Sheet; Member of the Communist Party, and also of subsidiary organisations.

T/F - Colin Lillie GILLIES, Lecturer at Auckland Teachers' Training College; subject of a Subversive History Sheet; associates with Communists and is a subscriber to "Soviet News".

P/F Alton Glyn HIGGOTT, student at Teachers' Training College and member of the University Socialist Club.

Yvonne Donna HITCHINGS, Teacher at Panmure Primary School; subject of a Subversive History Sheet; believed to be a Party member and is a niece of Richard George SCOTT. Her husband, Michael Garnstone HITCHINGS, was formerly a teacher with the Wanganui Education Board, but is now Assistant Librarian at the Auckland Institute and Museum. Her husband has been identified in Auckland with activities of the New Zealand Peace Council.

I/F Paul Edmund HOLMES, Assistant Teacher, Northern College, Kaikohe; subject of a Subversive History Sheet; his wife is also a well known Communist.

✓ Alan Ramsay HOWIE, Tutor at Ardmore Teachers' Training College; at present studying in England on a Fellowship; subject of a Subversive History Sheet and associated with the New Zealand Society for Closer Relations with Russia.

✓ Maurice Victor HUTCHINSON, Assistant Master at Avondale College; subject of a Subversive History Sheet; not known to be a Party member, but openly expresses Communist views.

✓ June Yvonne HUNT, presently a Welfare Officer employed by the Education Department, formerly a School Teacher employed by the Auckland Education Board; former Vice-President of the University Socialist Club and associates with Communists and known in her residential district as being a strong Communist sympathiser.

*Card destroyed 12/1/52*  
 ✓ Leslie John KEENAN, Mangere Bridge School, 'A' Grade Assistant; recently come under notice as attending meetings of the New Zealand Peace Council.

Jean LINDSAY, Owairaka School; subject of a Subversive History Sheet; member of the University Socialist Club and a known Communist sympathiser.

*Card destroyed 29/1/52*  
 ✓ Eugene Daniel McNEILL, Kirikapuni School, Russell; formerly a short term student, and prior to that was employed at Mangakino. Member of the University



PRIMARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOL TEACHERS (continued)

Socialist Club.

Alexander George McRAE, Assistant Master, Auckland Grammar School; subject of a Subversive History Sheet; believed to be a Party member and a brother of Donald McRAE, a member of the National Committee of the Communist Party. He is hopeful of forming a Communist Cell at the Auckland Grammar School.

Eileen Margaret O'SHEA, student Teachers' Training College; member of the University Socialist Club.

Norman Russell PAGE, Assistant Master, Seddon Memorial Technical College; subject of a Subversive History Sheet; member of the Communist Party, although not openly known.

Edwin ROSE, Assistant Master, Grey Lynn Primary School; is on record as having received Communist literature from Peking.

Geoffrey Neville SINCLAIR, an extra Assistant Teacher at Ponsonby Primary School; is a member of the University Socialist Club.

In addition to the abovenamed, it has reported from a delicate source, that Eric George BOGGS Progressive Thinker and sympathetic towards the Communist Party, although he has not yet become a member. This information was given by [redacted], [redacted], [redacted] BOGGS, who is a former All Black, is at present a Teacher at Kowhai Intermediate School.

Brian Harry WINTER, who was a member of the Communist Party in the United Kingdom in 1949 and arrived here as an assisted immigrant in January 1950, was appointed as a short term teacher and student at the Teachers' Training College, by the Auckland Education Board, but resigned as he stated that the salary was insufficient for his needs.

The 1952 list of the Auckland University Socialist Club, which will, no doubt, contain several more names of students at the Auckland Teachers' Training College, has been unavoidably delayed through unforeseen circumstances, but this will be available in the near future and any further names that are received from this source will be forwarded.

The Auckland University Socialist Club is now openly identifying itself more with Communist activities than formerly. On Sunday, 20.7.52, it combined with members of the Progressive Youth League in canvassing the Sandringham area for signatures to the Peace Petition. This activity was advertised on the University Notice Board.

Enquiries show that neither the New Zealand Educational Institute nor the Post Primary School Teachers' Association of New Zealand is affiliated with the Teachers' Trade Union International (W.F.T.U).

I have no information, at present, to suggest that the activities of School Teachers in Auckland are the subject of special organisation by the National Executive of the Communist Party, and it would appear that up to the present time the general aim seems to be to spread Communist propaganda amongst the school teachers as well as the pupils.

It will be noted that in the above list teachers are spread over a large area, some of which are outside the Auckland Police District, but the teachers, themselves, come within the jurisdiction of the Auckland Education Board.



Several of those referred to above have been able to enter the teaching profession by virtue of the Government's policy of training school teachers on a short term basis, and a large intake is expected this month. No doubt there will be some other members of the Communist Party who will be instructed to endeavour to obtain appointments.

At the present time there is no screening of prospective candidates for the teaching profession, and were this done, or a school teacher dismissed because of his political ideology, there would be an immediate protest from even conservative teachers that such action interfered with academic freedom. Nevertheless, the only way of preventing or controlling Communist penetration of the teaching profession would be to screen applicants. It does appear somewhat incongruous that taxpayers' money should be used to assist the Communist Party to infiltrate the teaching profession.

I understand an approach was made by the Secretary of the Auckland Education Board to the Honourable Minister of Education, some months ago, with regard to the screening of school teachers, but, to date, the Education Board has not received any definite instructions on the matter.

There are 3702 primary school teachers in the Auckland Education Board's district. Known Communists and sympathisers in this area, as shown in the aforementioned list, number twenty two (22). Actually they represent a very small minority.

Many of those mentioned are at the very bottom of the rung of the ladder in the teaching profession, nevertheless, the foundation of a solid core of Communists is being laid, on which the Communist Party can, and no doubt will, build.

There is a marked increase of Party members and sympathisers entering the profession, and I consider that the present is the opportune time for taking some offensive action.

For your information.



Detective Sergeant 3272.

The Superintendent of Police,  
AUCKLAND.



S.49/456. ~~SECRET~~  
P.F./TALBOT, Rodney Rupert

Original on 21/2/2

POLICE DEPARTMENT,

WELLINGTON, C.I.

8th November, 1949.

*Commissioner of Police  
noted that the Director of Broadcasting has taken  
a view of this matter 12 49*  
MEMORANDUM for

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE PRIME MINISTER

INFILTRATION OF COMMUNIST PARTY IN BROADCASTING  
"CITIZENS FORUM" PROGRAMME, 1 ZB AUCKLAND

Your attention is drawn to the following particulars in connection with the "Citizens Forum" programme broadcast from 1 ZB Auckland at 7 o'clock each Sunday evening.

I think from the following facts you will agree that the Communist Party is infiltrating into the broadcasting service or at least have a sympathetic contact in the 1 ZB Studios.

Sunday, 9th October, 1949, the subject for discussion was "Can Capital and Labour Work Together". The Chairman was Mr Rodney Rupert Talbot and one of the speakers was Douglas Murdoch Martin.

*PF + card destroyed. 5*  
Records of this Department show that on the 8th November, 1936, Talbot was Chairman of a meeting held to celebrate the 19th Anniversary of the Russian Revolution. In 1941 he was active in the New Zealand Society for Closer Relations with Russia, and the same year was Secretary of the Auckland Branch of the New Zealand Aid to Russia Organisation. He has not come under notice in connection with "Front" organisation since 1941.

Douglas Murdoch Martin, M.A., is the Editor of the "Union Record". He has been an active member of the Communist Party for many years. As Secretary of the Auckland Branch of the Plasterers Union he was prominent in the recent carpenters dispute.

On the following Sunday, the 16th October, 1949, the subject for discussion was "Is the Ordinary Man Capable of Understanding Modern Art". The Chairman of the meeting was Mr Maurice George Lee, M.A., Assistant Director of Adult Education at Auckland, and one



49/456

Original on 21/2/2

of the speakers was Francis Edward Pinker.

Mr Lee has been a speaker at many public meetings of the Communist Party in Auckland since 1940. By his activities since 1940 he is considered to be a member of the Communist Party.

Francis Edward Pinker was first reported to be a member of the Communist Party in 1941. He has acted as Chairman of Communist Party Meetings. On two charges of breaking and entering and theft in 1930 he was sentenced to be detained in a Borstal Institution for two years. In 1932 he was sentenced to two months imprisonment for unlawfully using a motor car.

The following Sunday, 23rd October, 1949, the subject for discussion was "What Makes Popular Music Popular". The Chairman was Mr Maurice George Lee, who is already referred to herein. Two of the speakers were Mr Alan Ramsay Howie and Mr Tom Bolster.

Mr Alan Ramsay Howie is a schoolteacher and came under notice as song leader at several public meetings of the New Zealand Society for Closer Relations with Russia in 1942.

Mr Tom Bolster is Thomas Levering Bolster, who is an American and arrived in New Zealand with his American wife on the 11th January, 1949.

It may, of course, only be a coincidence that this known active American Communist within a few months after arrival in New Zealand should appear in this programme, but contrary to this suggestion is the fact that such well-known Communists as Douglas Murdoch Martin and Francis Edward Pinker were in the programme on the 9th and 16th October, respectively.

From the known activities of Mr Maurice George Lee in connection with the Communist Party and "front" organisations, it is likely that enquiry by the Minister in Charge of Broadcasting may



49/456

P.F./TALBOT, Rodney Rupert

Original on 21/2/2

establish that Lee when Chairman of the "Citizens Forum" may nominate the speakers for that particular programme.

*J.C.*  
Commissioner of Police.

Copy to:

The Hon. Minister in Charge of the  
New Zealand Broadcasting Service.

The Hon. Minister in Charge,  
New Zealand Broadcasting Service,  
Parliament Buildings,  
WELLINGTON.

Copy for your information.

*J. Cummings*  
Commissioner of Police,  
8/11/1949.

Extract from Report by Det.Sgt.R.Jones dated 3.11.49

Rod TALBOT referred to herein is identical with Rodney Rupert TALBOT. On 8.11.36 TALBOT was Chairman of a meeting held to celebrate the 19th Anniversary of the Russian Revolution. In 1941 he was active in the New Zealand Society for Closer Relations with Russia, but has not since come under notice.





S.49/456.

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

In your reply, please  
quote this number:

23

POLICE DEPARTMENT.

WELLINGTON, C. 1. 8th November, 1949.

refer also reports dated 31.11.49  
26.10.49MEMORANDUM forTHE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE PRIME MINISTER on 21/2/2INFILTRATION OF COMMUNIST PARTY IN BROADCASTING  
"CITIZENS FORUM" PROGRAMME, 1 ZB AUCKLAND

Your attention is drawn to the following particulars in connection with the "Citizens Forum" programme broadcast from 1 ZB Auckland at 7 o'clock each Sunday evening.

I think from the following facts you will agree that the Communist Party is infiltrating into the broadcasting service or at least have a sympathetic contact in the 1 ZB Studios.

Sunday, 9th October, 1949, the subject for discussion was "Can Capital and Labour Work Together". The Chairman was Mr Rodney Rupert Talbot and one of the speakers was Douglas Murdoch Martin.

Records of this Department show that on the 8th November, 1936, Talbot was Chairman of a meeting held to celebrate the 19th Anniversary of the Russian Revolution. In 1941 he was active in the New Zealand Society for Closer Relations with Russia, and the same year was Secretary of the Auckland Branch of the New Zealand Aid to Russia Organisation. He has not come under notice in connection with "Front" organisation since 1941.

Douglas Murdoch Martin, M.A., is the Editor of the "Union Record". He has been an active member of the Communist Party for many years. As Secretary of the Auckland Branch of the Plasterers Union he was prominent in the recent carpenters dispute.

On the following Sunday, the 16th October, 1949, the subject for discussion was "Is the Ordinary Man Capable of Understanding Modern Art". The Chairman of the meeting was Mr Maurice George Lee, M.A., Assistant Director of Adult Education at Auckland, and one

TAKEN J/F  
T. L. BOLSTER



49/456

of the speakers was Francis Edward Pinker.

Mr Lee has been a speaker at many public meetings of the Communist Party in Auckland since 1940. By his activities since 1940 he is considered to be a member of the Communist Party.

Francis Edward Pinker was first reported to be a member of the Communist Party in 1941. He has acted as Chairman of Communist Party Meetings. On two charges of breaking and entering and theft in 1930 he was sentenced to be detained in a Borstal Institution for two years. In 1932 he was sentenced to two months imprisonment for unlawfully using a motor car.

The following Sunday, 23rd October, 1949, the subject for discussion was "What Makes Popular Music Popular". The Chairman was Mr Maurice George Lee, who is already referred to herein. Two of the speakers were Mr Alan Ramsay Howie and Mr Tom Bolster.

Mr Alan Ramsay Howie is a schoolteacher and came under notice as song leader at several public meetings of the New Zealand Society for Closer Relations with Russia in 1942.

Mr Tom Bolster is Thomas Levering Bolster, who is an American and arrived in New Zealand with his American wife on the 11th January, 1949.



It may, of course, only be a coincidence that this known active American Communist within a few months after arrival in New Zealand should appear in this programme, but contrary to this suggestion is the fact that such well-known Communists as Douglas Murdoch Martin and Francis Edward Pinker were in the programme on the 9th and 16th October, respectively.

From the known activities of Mr Maurice George Lee in connection with the Communist Party and "front" organisations, it is likely that enquiry by the Minister in Charge of Broadcasting may



establish that Lee when Chairman of the "Citizens Forum" may nominate the speakers for that particular programme.

*J. Cummings*  
Commissioner of Police.

Copy to:

The Hon. Minister in Charge of the  
New Zealand Broadcasting Service.



x 49/456

21/2/2

20

~~SECRET~~NEW ZEALAND POLICESpecial Branch, AUCKLAND.

3rd November, 1949.

REPORT OF Detective-Sergeant R. JONES, No. 3272.  
 Relative to Communist Party members and sympathisers  
 on panel of "CITIZENS' FORUM" Programme -  
 broadcast from Radio Station 1.ZB, Auckland.  
 ... vide attached ...

*refer also letter to P.M.  
 on 21/2/2. 8.11.49*

I respectfully report that about 18 months ago when the "CITIZENS' FORUM" was under the Chairmanship of Mr. Percival MARTIN-SMITH, Director of ADULT EDUCATION AT AUCKLAND, it was noted that invariably a Communist Party member was a member of the panel.

A secret report was forwarded from this office on 31.5.48., regarding this matter, and, shortly afterwards, it was noted that MARTIN-SMITH had been relieved of the Chairmanship and Communist Party members ceased to appear on the panel.

From Constable WISE's attached report, it will be seen that Party members and sympathisers are again being chosen as members of the panel.

It is true that two of the subjects chosen for discussion gave members of the panel little opportunity for pursuing the "Party Lines", but the frequency of the choice of at least one Party member, or sympathiser, to be a member of the panel shows, I think, that the Party has a good contact at the 1.ZB Studios.

The known Party members mentioned in the attached report are:-

Douglas Murdoch MARTIN -and-  
 Francis Edward PINKER.

Both are subjects of subversive history sheets.

Maurice George LEE, Assistant Director of ADULT EDUCATION AT AUCKLAND, is the subject of a subversive history sheet and has been frequently reported on from this office.

In a recent address given to the members of the AUCKLAND LABOUR CLUB, which is the centre of political activity at the Auckland University College, he stated he was not a "Lenin" and, later in the address, described himself as a "Socialist." He is leaving New Zealand permanently for England in the near future.

Rod TALBOT, referred to herein, is identical with Rodney Rupert TALBOT. On 8.11.36. TALBOT was Chairman of a meeting held to celebrate the 19th Anniversary of the Russian Revolution. In 1941 he was active in the NEWZEALAND SOCIETY FOR CLOSER RELATIONS WITH RUSSIA, but has not since come under notice.



2.

19

Alan Ramsay HOWIE is a school teacher and came under notice as a song leader at several public meetings of the NEW ZEALAND SOCIETY FOR CLOSER RELATIONS WITH RUSSIA in 1942.

P/F



On 30.10.49., Mr. RUDD, Solicitor, was Chairman of the panel, and no known Communists or sympathisers were members of the panel.

For your information.

The Superintendent of Police,  
AUCKLAND.

*R. Jones*

Detective Sergeant 3272.  
3.11.49.

*S. Ball*

*4.11.49*

~~SECRET~~  
NEW ZEALAND POLICE.

18

Detective Office  
(Special Branch)  
Auckland.

26th. October 1949.

REPORT of Temporary Constable L.W.Wise, No. T.1997.  
relative to Communist Party members and sympathisers on panel  
of "Citizen's Forum" programme broadcast from Radio  
Station 1.Z.B. Auckland.

---

I respectfully report  
that when listening to the programme, "Citizen's Forum", which  
is broadcast from Radio Station 1.Z.B. every Sunday evening at 7pm.  
I have noticed that Communist Party members and sympathisers are  
included in the panel chosen to debate the various subjects.

On Sunday 9.10.49, the subject for discussion was,  
"CAN CAPITAL AND LABOUR WORK TOGETHER". The chairman was Mr. Rod  
TALBOT, and the speakers were, Mr. RUDD, a Solicitor, Mr. WILKINSON,  
whose occupation was not given, and Douglas Murdoch MARTIN, who is  
known to me as a member of the Communist Party.

Owing to the fact that I was recalled for duty shortly  
after the programme commenced, I am unable to supply any details  
regarding the debate, but I heard sufficient to state that MARTIN  
was on the "Party" line.

On Sunday 16.10.49, the subject for discussion was,  
"IS THE ORDINARY MAN CAPABLE OF UNDERSTANDING MODERN ART". The  
chairman was Mr. Maurice LEE. Besides Francis Edward PINKER, who  
is known to me as a member of the Communist Party, there were three  
other speakers whose names I do not know. The speakers confined  
themselves to the subject under discussion and did not divert from it.

On Sunday 23.10.49, the subject for discussion was,  
"WHAT MAKES POPULAR MUSIC POPULAR".

FACTS / COPIES  
TAKEN by P.F.  
L. BOLSTER  
The chairman was Mr. Maurice LEE. The other speakers  
were, Mr. RING (Musician); Mr. Alan Ramsay HOWIE (Musician); and  
Mr. Tom BOLSTER (Journalist). The members of the panel confined  
themselves to the subject under discussion.

The Officer in Charge  
Security Branch  
Auckland.

*L. W. Wise*  
.....  
T/Constable 1997.

*Refer also letter to P.M.  
on 21/2 of 8.11.49*



Telephone Nos.  
REGENT 6050.  
WHITEHALL 6789.  
Telegraphic Address:  
SNUFFBOX, LONDON.

~~SECRET~~ 49/393 21/2/2 17  
BOX No. 500,  
PARLIAMENT STREET B.O.,  
LONDON, S.W.1.

SF.411/7/B.1.B(MJEB)

29 August, 1949.

Dear Mr. Cummings,

You may care to have the attached copy  
of a note on Communist penetration of education, which  
has been drawn up at the request of one of our overseas  
representatives.

Yours sincerely,

*G.R. Mitchell*

for Sir Percy Sillitoe.

J. Cummings, Esq.,  
Director of Security Intelligence,  
P.O. Box 775,  
WELLINGTON,  
New Zealand.

MJEB/EBP  
Encl.

*[Signature]*

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

16

## COMMUNIST PENETRATION OF EDUCATION

### Theoretical Basis

The basis of Marxist education was described as follows in 1926 by Professor PINKIEVICH, Rector of the Second Moscow University:-

"It is historical materialism and dialectical materialism which make our education a Marxist education. (Can "proletarian", moreover, mean anything but "Marxist"?)

Dialectical materialism is applied particularly in the theory of instruction, which it penetrates by giving it a character sui generis. Materialism of the entire educational process; rejection of religiosity and mysticism, of whatever kind they may be; opposition to all fetishism (e.g. fairy tales, miracle stories and traditional tales of various kinds); a realistic and concrete character in teaching; an appeal to the activities of the child for the transformation of his surroundings (work socially useful to the child); a dialectic, synthetic and dynamic study of the universe; recognition of the relativity of ethical standards; those are some of the characteristic features of a scientific pedagogy which is aiming consistently at being materialistic and dialectical. ....

Such are the essential principles of a scientific educational doctrine as we understand it. ....

Once these principles are admitted, their realisation would inevitably leave room for different characteristics in different cases, but, in the main, in spite of certain divergences, the result would be the building up of a working class, Marxist educational system based on Labour.

It is for the achievement of this system that the teachers of the great Soviet Union are working."

The importance of work in the international educational field was recognised in the Programme of the Communist International:-

"In destroying the capitalist monopoly of the means of production, the working class must also destroy the capitalist monopoly of education, that is, it must take possession of all the schools, from the elementary schools to the universities. It is particularly important for the proletariat to train members of the working class as experts in the sphere of production (engineers, technicians, organisers, etc.), as well as in the sphere of military affairs, science, art, etc."

Pedagogy is treated by Moscow as a branch of industry to be penetrated like other spheres of production by Communist Party fractions. Work amongst teachers is carried out by national Communist Parties and, for some years, such activities were co-ordinated also through the Educational Workers International (E.W.I.).

/Educational ...

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 2 -

15

Educational Workers' International - International Federation of Teachers' Trade Unions.

The formation of the E.W.I. was first proposed by certain French teachers at a Socialist conference held in Bordeaux in 1920. The organisation actually came into being at a conference held in Paris in 1922. By 1924 affiliated organisations included the Communist Teachers' Group in Holland and the All-Russian Federation of Workers. In August, 1926, the constitution and rules were amended. The introduction to the constitution contained the following passage:-

"In all countries where capitalism is dominant, it has transformed science into a commodity accessible only to the few. The working classes are thus automatically excluded from the category of those who have the opportunity of securing the knowledge necessary for the organisation and management of the State and of education.

Under capitalism, the school serves, above all, the interests of the propertied classes, with a view, on the one hand, to the formation of an isolated stratum of privileged persons capable of directing capitalist society, of assuring the functioning of its machinery and of causing its prerogatives to be respected, and, on the other hand, maintaining the great majority of the people intellectually enslaved as blind instruments of capitalism.

.....  
The emancipation of teachers from their wretched position, from the material as well as the intellectual point of view, forms an organic part of the liberation of the people's school from its enslavement by capitalism, and its transformation into a real work shop of culture for the benefit of the whole of mankind., The social revolution alone is capable of creating a free school and free teachers, while at the same time freeing the toiling masses. Only the workers have an effective and durable interest in the refashioning of the present methods of education.

.....  
The teachers' struggle should not ... be carried on only with a view to obtaining economic advantages and for the narrow interests of the profession. It should also be a struggle against the mastery of capitalist ideas over the schools, in particular against reactionary imperialistic glorification of war, against the clericalisation of the school and for the solidarity of all workers without distinction of race and nationality. The teachers' struggle should be linked up with the struggle for a radical transformation in education, which would render all educational institutions accessible to the working class. It should be a struggle for the putting into operation of the best methods of scientific teaching, and for free feeding and medical attention for all children."

The Communist periodical "International Press Correspondence" Vol. 6 No. 56 dated 12 August, 1926, described the E.W.I. as a "unitary trade union international, not affiliated to Moscow or Amsterdam, but including groups and individuals affiliated to

/one or...

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 3 -

one or neither of the two great Trade Union Internationals. Recognising that the unity of the world's masses is the indispensable condition of any real effective struggle against world capitalism, its most important aim is to unite all sections of the world's educational workers who are determined to emancipate their class. All fighting sections or individuals striving to organise sections, are welcome, but not sects who merely discuss 'non-political' or 'neutral' topics."

The Russian element in the E.W.I. was the U.S.S.R. Educational Workers' Union, the headquarters of which was at Solianka 12, Moscow, the address of the Red International of Labour Unions.

By 1927 the E.W.I. was attempting to extend its operations to China, and APLETIN, of the Russian section, appeared to be in charge of the work there and to be paying from the funds of the E.W.I. a monthly salary of 30-32 dollars each to two Chinese organisers. At that date the Russian section was said to pay a far larger subscription than any other country and their contribution was described as the only stable element in the financial resources of the International.

Members of the French Communist Party always played a leading part in the work of the E.W.I., the headquarters of which was at the same address as the Communist controlled trade unions. The successive secretaries were prominent members of the French Communist Party.

"International Press Correspondence" No. 32 dated 28 March, 1928, reported that VERNOCHE, then Secretary of the E.W.I., had attended the R.I.L.U. Congress in Moscow in March, 1928, and had declared the aims and objects of the E.W.I. to be identical with those of the R.I.L.U.

Of the organisations affiliated to the E.W.I., some continued to belong also to another international organisation of teachers which was attached to the Amsterdam International. In 1935 these two teachers' internationals had a working arrangement for a united front on the understanding that this did not prejudice their relations with the R.I.L.U. and the Amsterdam International.

No information is available about the dissolution of the E.W.I., but nothing has been heard of it since the outbreak of the last war. In 1946, a successor was set up under the title of International Federation of Teachers' Trade Unions (Federation Internationale Syndicale de l'Enseignement - F.I.S.E.). Although this Federation is not known to be a direct descendant of the E.W.I., one member of the Executive Committee, Maurice Van de MOORTELE, was a prominent member of the E.W.I. in 1924. The new organisation is a federation of unions in France, Belgium and other countries of Eastern and Western Europe, the U.S.S.R., U.S.A. and South America, and has an Executive Committee which meets from time to time in various countries. It also holds congresses. Its object is given as the defence of teachers' interests, and its world membership is said to be about 2,000,000. Information received in July, 1949, indicated that a new world conference of teachers was to be held in Warsaw from 12 to 17 August, 1949, at the headquarters of the Federation of Polish Teachers, and showed that the International Federation of Teachers' Trade Unions was then affiliated to the World Federation of Trade Unions.

/British.....

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 4 -

British Communist activities amongst Teachers.

In Great Britain, Communist activities amongst teachers are directed by the Industrial Department of the Party, Frank JACKSON being the permanent member responsible. The work is controlled by an Education Advisory Committee. A Party Commission on Higher Education was formed in 1946 at the suggestion of Emile BURNS, but for ordinary purposes Communist teachers remain under the direction of the Industrial Department.

In 1946, out of the then total Party membership of 38,766, teachers numbered 775. Figures received since that time (though rather scanty) indicate little change. To-day there may be 700 to 750 teachers who are members of the Communist Party.

The Party set much store on the penetration of the Executive Committee of the National Union of Teachers. It has received some setbacks in this sphere since G.C.T. GILES and J.A. MANSFIELD were both defeated in the 1949 election. GILES himself has been active in the British Communist organisation of teachers for many years and was an active member of the E.W.I.

The British Communist Party has attached considerable importance both to the recruitment of teachers and to the safeguarding of the membership particulars of the individuals in order to protect these members from possible political reprisals. The Party is anxious to organise teachers on a professional basis in groups, but practice has shown that many teachers are so active in their local branches as to preclude any additional work, and Communist groups of teachers are active only in certain parts of the country. These groups, where they do exist, aim at spreading Communist propaganda in the schools amongst fellow teachers as well as the pupils.

Communist Control of Education in Countries within the Soviet Orbit.

At the end of the last war when new, provisional Governments were being set up throughout Europe, it became obvious that Moscow, whilst regarding the Ministry of the Interior as the most vital keypoint, also ranked highly that of Education. In Austria, Czechoslovakia, Finland and Poland, also in Macedonia, a Federal State of Yugoslavia, the Minister of Education was a Communist. In addition, in Albania a Communist was Minister of Press, Propaganda and Popular Culture. In the Western provisional Governments where the Communists were allotted Ministries, the Portfolios of Education were not in Communist hands but, in countries within her orbit, Soviet Russia saw to it that the Ministries of Education, Popular Culture and Enlightenment fell to Communists.

There was no attempt by these Communist Ministers of Education to conceal their role as propaganda agents for the U.S.S.R. Professor NEJEDLY, Minister of Education in the first post-war Government in Czechoslovakia, became President of the Czechoslovak Society for Cultural Relations in the U.S.S.R. and announced publicly that he would continue to be Vice-Chairman of the Pan-Slav Committee in Moscow. In Austria the inaugural meeting of the Society for the Promotion of Cultural and Economic Relations with the U.S.S.R. was held at the office of the Secretary of State for Education and Public Enlightenment.

/Immediately ...

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 5 -

Immediately after the Communist coup in Czechoslovakia in February, 1948, Charles University, Prague, which until that time had maintained a considerable measure of independence, was brought under the direct control of the Communist Minister of Education. The rector was forced to resign and ten leading professors were suspended. "Courts of honour" were set up to sift the student body. Similar measures were enforced in other institutions of learning and the school teachers of Prague formed an Action Committee for a like purpose. All non-Communists were excluded from the National Union of Students, and the secretary, treasurer and international secretary were expelled not only from their organisation, but from the University and from their hostels. In some cases they were charged with embezzling funds of the organisation.

Another step taken in Czechoslovakia was the revision of school textbooks. In the autumn of 1948 an official of the Ministry of Education announced that there was a shortage of textbooks as it had not been possible to produce the requisite quantity of new books in the four months following the passing of the School Reform Act. The new books, he stated, would be truthful, minus the old mistakes, and written by progressively minded people devoted to the people's democracy.

In Hungary, the People's College Movement was founded in 1946 by Communists for the purpose of indoctrinating students. Its proclaimed object was the promotion of higher education for talented children coming from working class and peasant families. These colleges connected with the National Association of People's Colleges (NEKOSZ) were wholly independent of the established universities. They did not offer a general education but were designed for the purpose of equipping a "democratic intelligentsia" for the task of reconstructing Hungary on Communist lines. The essential principles of education in the People's Colleges were said to include the study of sociology and history, and to involve various kinds of social work including participation in youth movements and political affairs as well as the establishment of contact with youth movements abroad.

After one year's progress, the People's College movement claimed to have set up some 70 colleges in which some 3,000 students of both sexes were receiving instruction. By the spring of 1948, it was claimed, the number of colleges had increased to 150, and of students, to 10,000.

The Hungarian Workers' Party (i.e. the Communist Party) published, in its organ "Szabad Nep", in September, 1948, particulars of a resolution adopted by its Political Committee concerning the People's Colleges in which it was stated that the movement had been "supported by the Party with all its might. The healthy development of the NEKOSZ was always considered by the Party to be its most important concern and therefore it could justly expect that the leaders of the NEKOSZ would faithfully serve its objectives". The Party therefore "watched with increasing concern the signs of weakness, becoming gradually more and more apparent, which had now made it necessary to resort to open criticism. The Political Committee calls upon all Communist and non-Communist students of the People's Colleges

/to remedy....

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

- 6 -

to remedy the faults committed, by joint efforts to put an end to the isolated situation of the NEKOSZ, to establish close relations with the Workers' Party, the leading party of the workers' class, and to aid and support the Workers' Party in all its efforts in the interest of the children of the Hungarian working people."

The merger of the Hungarian Communist and Socialist Parties in the United Workers' Party on 15 June, 1948, was followed on the next day by the approval by the Hungarian Parliament of a decision to secularise all schools. A year later "Szabad Nep", organ of the United Workers' Party, declared; "We are not the people which advances slowly (SIC) but workers accomplishing the 3 Years' Plan before its time. The schools of the people's democracies are training reliable professionals professing the science of Marxism-Leninism." The article pointed out that the people's democracy had allocated for the support of general schools from April to June 1,350,000 Forints, to secondary schools 710,000 frts. and for scholarships to high schools 2,500,000 frts. To the total of this sum must be added the expense of 22,000 students whose board and lodging cost 350 frts. a month. In the next term, it was said, thousands of children would be granted further scholarships.

It is no doubt partly with a view to the penetration of educational establishments in Colonial territories that facilities have been offered to Colonial students for study at Universities in the Russian Satellite States of Eastern Europe. Applications have to be supported by a "democratic" organisation such as the International Union of Students, and one candidate from Cyprus for study in Prague is known to be already a school teacher.

25 August, 1949.

~~SECRET~~



S. 49/83.

~~SECRET~~

21/2/2

## NEW ZEALAND POLICE

Form 108

108

Subject- NEW ZEALAND COMMUNIST PARTY: Alleged intention to penetrate  
Police Force with Agents.

The Inspector,  
 Detective Branch,  
 Christchurch:

Report herewith, please.

My informant was concerned that the information outlined in attached report might be made public which would inevitably result in his identity becoming known. I assured him that the matter was confidential to the Police Department and would not be made public.

*J. J. Macrae*  
 Senior Detective 2814

3/3/49

The Superintendent

*T. E. Keame*

Inspector  
 Detectives  
 Christchurch

3  
 3  
 19 4 9

The Commissioner of Police,  
 WELLINGTON:

*Superintendent*  
 Superintendent of Police

7/3/49

The Superintendent of Police,  
 WELLINGTON.

For your information and then forward to the Superintendent at Auckland, who will return the file to me.

*R. J. Madden*  
 Deputy Commissioner of Police  
 21/3/1949.

*I the Inspector*  
*Det. Branch*

*Note and*  
*return early*  
*Spence*  
*Sup*  
 117  
 28.3.49

The Superintendent,  
 WELLINGTON.

Respectfully noted. For  
 information of Auckland Police.

25/3/49.

*L. C. Browne*  
 Det. Serg't. 2865.

*I the Sup of Police*  
*Det. Branch*  
*Spence*  
*Sup*  
 28.3.49

*Sen. Det. Stevenson*  
*Sgt. Hall*  
*Sup.*  
 29.3.49

*Sgt. Stevenson*  
*noted. R. Jones*  
*D/Sgt.*  
 4.4.49.

The Superintendent,  
 Respectfully noted.  
*E. Stevenson*  
 4-4-49 S.Det.

forwarded to the Commissioner.

*Sgt. Hall*

4.4.49.



Police Station,  
Christchurch.

3rd March 1949

REPORT of Senior Detective J. J. Halcrow, No.2814

relative to NEW ZEALAND COMMUNIST PARTY: alleged intention to  
penetrate Police Force with Agents.

-----  
I respectfully report having recently received  
information from a reliable source in Christchurch to the  
following effect:-

Executive members of the Christchurch Branch of the  
Communist Party have lately discussed the possibility of arrang-  
ing for Agents of the Party to make application to join the  
New Zealand Police Force.

The presence of such agents in the Force would not  
be utilised for the benefit of the Party by way of "inside  
information" or otherwise for, perhaps, many years, but would  
remain dormant "cells" to be called on when the Party felt it  
had power to take over the control of the country.

One of the chief objects of Communist "cells" in the  
Police Force would be to seize, at the appropriate moment, all  
Police files dealing with matters affecting Communism during the  
years of the Party's struggle for power, principally with a  
view to ascertaining the identity of people who may have helped  
the Police and to guard against further treachery by such persons  
during the "taking over of power".

It has even been mooted, I am told, that the Party  
considers it may be in a position to take over the control of  
the country ten years hence.

This information, as stated above, is considered  
to be reliable.

The Inspector,  
Detective Branch,  
Christchurch.

*J. J. Halcrow*  
Senior Detective No.2814



9/02/102

S.I.B. Papers

P.O. BOX 775,  
WELLINGTON.

~~SECRET~~

4th May, 1944.

MEMORANDUM for:-

The D.C.A.S.,  
Air Department,  
WELLINGTON.

ATTENTION AIR STAFF SECURITY OFFICER.

LIONEL JOHN BUXTON

Communist in R.N.Z.A.F.

In a recent edition of the "People's Voice", it is stated that the above had entered R.N.Z.A.F. It has now been confirmed by enquiries from you that he was attested at Harewood on 14/1/44 and enlisted as a Technical Trainee with the rank of A.C.2. In the circumstances, I consider that I should pass to you the following information concerning him.

According to his attestation form he was born on 31/8/06, and claims to have left England in 1926. His statements as to the place of his birth are conflicting. In October 1942 he completed a form for the Air Department and stated he was born in England. In June 1941 he completed a registration form for military service and stated he was born in London. In January 1944 in his attestation form for R.N.Z.A.F. he stated that he was born in Delhi, India.

He claims that his parents were British born and that his father was ALBERT EDWARD BUXTON, builder, of 47 Mitre Street, London S.W.8. After he left London it appears that he spent some time in Australia, as he was married there on 28/2/34 to MARY JOSEPHINE BUXTON (nee COOK) who was an Australian-born girl. There are three children of the marriage, all born in Queensland.

Shortly before the outbreak of the present war the New Zealand Government recruited a number of carpenters in Australia to come to this country for State Housing construction. BUXTON was among those selected, and arrived on the "AWATEA" on 14/5/39. By the early part of 1941 BUXTON had become Secretary of the Wellington Carpenters' & Joiners' Union. Associated officially with him in this organisation were WILLIAM MCARA and WALTER AILAN JAMIESON, Communists, who were respectively organiser and president of the union.

Early in May 1941 JAMIESON, BUXTON and MCARA were removed from office by a majority of the Union members because they, together with a small minority of the members, had framed a motion demanding the withdrawal of New Zealand from the war and the making of peace with the Axis. This motion was submitted to the Federation of Labour Conference at Easter, 1941, and was strongly denounced as a disloyal act. In consequence a special meeting of the Wellington Carpenters' Union was called, and it rescinded the motion and simultaneously decided to remove JAMIESON, BUXTON and MCARA from office for the duration of the war. It transpired that the motion did not represent the sentiments of the Union members generally, and had been passed at a meeting at which only 10 members were present.

In September 1942 BUXTON was conscripted for military service and took the alternative of applying for enlistment in R.N.Z.A.F.

On 8/7/43 BUXTON was re-elected secretary of the Wellington Carpenters' Union, following the resignation of the then secretary.

It is noteworthy that the Communist Press evidently attaches some

P.T.O.



importance to BUXTON, as the "People's Voice" bestowed fulsome praise upon him for entering the Air Force. Under the headline "Carrying on the struggle" it stated that BUXTON had been "very active in the struggle against Fascism on the home front." The publication failed to recall BUXTON's opposition to the war, as evidenced by the above-mentioned motion.

In view of the foregoing, I would suggest that BUXTON's activities in R.N.Z.A.F. should be carefully watched.

*(initials)*

*P. J. M.*

DEPUTY DIRECTOR  
SECURITY INTELLIGENCE.

CONFIDENTIAL  
THREAT TO THE  
NATIONAL DEFENCE

218/10

24211



"PEOPLES VOICE" 26th. January, 1944.

BUXTON  
Chaired

EX 44/33

## Carrying On the Struggle

WELLINGTON, Jan. 13.—  
Entering camp this week as a  
member of the Royal New Zea-  
land Air Force is Mr. Lionel  
Buxton, Secretary of the Wel-  
lington Carpenters' Union.

The recent meeting of the Union  
placed on record its appreciation of  
the excellent work which Mr. Bux-  
ton had done for the Union and  
building trade workers generally. A  
special meeting is to be held in  
February to elect a new Secretary.

Mr. Buxton is well-known in the  
labour movement and as an Execu-  
tive member of the Wellington Dis-  
trict Committee of the Commun-  
ist Party.

He is the second member of the  
C.P. District Committee to enter  
camp within a few months, the  
other being Mr. A. J. Birchfield,  
former President of the Wellington  
Tramways Union, who is now over-  
seas. Both have been very active  
in the struggle against Fascism on  
the Home Front.

**PREPARE FOR ADVANCE ON  
MUNICIPAL FRONT!** Expose  
and defeat the retarders and ob-  
structionists! Clear a way for  
**PROGRESS** by clearing away local  
Reaction. Forward to the May  
Elections!

FILE



Ty.—91B.]

SCHEDULE No.

Department: Police

19 MAY 1921

, 19

59

## SCHEDULE OF CLAIMS forwarded to the Treasury for Payment or Entry.

Signature: E. M. Gadden

| Date of Service. | Claimant.             | Brief Particulars.          | Amount. |    |    |
|------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|---------|----|----|
|                  |                       |                             | £       | s. | d. |
| 6/11/21          | J.J. Curtis & CO. Ltd | Packing & carting furniture | 37      | 6  | 6  |
| Mon. to April    | P.S K. Macassey       | Legal services              | 12      | 12 | 0  |
| 29/3-21/3/21     | Rink Taxis Ltd.       | To hire of taxi             | 25      | 2  | 6  |
| 21/4/-27/4       | Vacuum Oil CO LTD     | TO 10 cases motor spiri     | 15      | -  | -  |
| 4/5-4-21         | " "                   | " @ 31/-                    | 15      | 10 | -  |
| 22/4/21          | U. S Co               | Freight                     | 13      | 10 | 6  |
| TOTAL            |                       |                             | 119     | 1  | 6  |

## DIRECTIONS TO CHARGE.

| Vote.       | Item.          | Amount. | Vote. | Item. | Amount. |
|-------------|----------------|---------|-------|-------|---------|
| £           | s.             | d.      | £     | s.    | d.      |
| (20) Police | Freight, etge. | 50 17 - |       |       |         |



POLICE DEPARTMENT  
WELLINGTON.

MEMO. for

~~SECRET~~

12th November, 1942.

The Right Hon. Prime Minister,  
WELLINGTON.

Ex 42/975

21/2/2

With reference to your minute of the 3rd instant, received at this office on the 10th idem, appended to the memorandum received by you from the Quartermaster-General regarding the three spokesmen who marched out of Pahautanui Camp on the 23rd August last, I have to inform you that it has been ascertained from the Army Department that the correct name of the soldier referred to as Newnes is Raphael Nunes, who is known at this office as a member of the Communist Party.

Nunes is a native of New Zealand about 26 years of age. Prior to entering the Army he was in business at Christchurch as a fruiterer. He first came under notice during 1941 when he was attending public meetings of the Industrial Workers Readers' League and later was observed to be attending branch meetings of the Communist Party of which he attended several, but he did not otherwise come under notice.

Ashe is identical with Charles Stanley Ashe, a native of England, about 35 years of age, who arrived in this Dominion on the 11th August, 1939 being one of the carpenters brought out for employment under the State Housing Scheme. He is a man with whom the Labour Department experienced difficulty in recovering the cost of his fare. He first came under notice as a Communist in March, 1940 and attended branch meetings of that organization. Inquiries made in Great Britain in respect of this man disclose that he was known to the Authorities there as a member of the Communist Party and Daily Worker agent for a period prior to 1934, but did not come under further notice after that. His brother was also a member of the Communist Party.

Polwort whose correct name is Polwart is a native of New Zealand and prior to his enrolment for military service was employed by the Auckland Electric Power Board. The Overseer describes him as a quiet and efficient worker and he was sorry to lose his services. He was formerly employed at Gammons Sawmill, Mamaku as labourer and bushman. He has not previously come under the notice of this Department.

I understand all three men have now gone overseas.

Returned

*[Signature]*  
Commissioner of Police.

FILE



Army Headquarters,  
New Zealand Military Forces,  
Wellington C. 1,  
22nd September, 1942.

IN YOUR REPLY

.....  
please quote this number.

Prime Minister's Office  
22 SEP 1942  
RECEIVED

MEMORANDUM for: The Rt. Hon. the Prime Minister.

In accordance with your instructions per telephone this morning, I forward hereunder names of the three spokesmen from the party of soldiers who marched out of Pahautanui Camp on the 23rd August last. These men were interviewed by myself and the Adjutant-General on the morning of 24th August:-

No. 70035 Gunner Newnes, R., 203 A.A. Battery.  
No. 1/30/855 " Ashe, C.S., 28 Hy.A.A. Regiment.  
No. 1/344/210 Driver Polwort, V.M., 207 Lt.A.A. Battery.

*H. H. H. H.*  
Brigadier,  
QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL.

*Commissioner of Police*

*Please inform me if anything  
is known about the above  
named men,*

*JH.*  
3. 11. 42.



B/U 30/9/42

REFERENCE: 35/3 F.S.P. GS/MB

21/2/2

P.O. Box 775  
WELLINGTON. C.1.  
15th September, 1942

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Captain H.C.Meikle,  
AUCKLAND.

S.I.B. Papers (2) Keep  
at back of file

191319 TROOPER SYDNEY NEWTON 207 HVY.BATY. 28 L.A.A.  
1/30/855) TROOPER ASHE, CHARLES STANLEY, 202 HVY.BATY.  
407061 ) 28 L.A.A.

ff + card destroyed. 11/11/8-92

The above-named are, reputedly, two members of a group said to have been responsible for a concerted breach of discipline which occurred recently at PAHAUTANUI MILITARY CAMP. Camp conditions are stated to have been extremely unsatisfactory in almost every aspect and discontent eventually took shape in direct action. A considerable number of men marched out of the Camp in a body with the object of demanding an interview with the Minister of Defence.

There is some suggestion (entirely unsupported by any concrete evidence so far as I can ascertain) that the instigators of the breach are all communists. It is desired to obtain some details of the political sympathies of these men and I should be glad if you will conduct appropriate enquiries, letting me have the result in due course.

I have been furnished with but scanty details upon which to base enquiries; such as they are, particulars are set out below:-

SYDNEY NEWTON:

Born: England  
Occupation: Farmer  
Next of kin: HILDA VIOLET NEWTON  
3 Lombard Street  
St. Heliers Bay, Auckland (Wife)  
Last employer: T.M. McLAUGHLIN  
Box 5, PAPATOETOE  
Crimes: One on 2/7/42 - A.W.L. - fined 5/-

CHARLES STANLEY ASHE:

Born: Feb. 25th 1908 England  
Occupation: Clothes Instructor??  
Last employer: Farmers' Trading Co. Auckland  
Private address: 13 Augustus Avenue, Parnell Auckland  
Marital State: Married  
Education: 2 years secondary  
Army Preference: Medical

N.B. This man refused to take oath; he refused to submit himself to the jurisdiction of King's Regulations. He wrote the attached letter to the Minister of Defence who sent it forward to be attached to his file. The letter is self-explanatory.

K.F. / [Signature]  
MAJOR. G.S.

DIRECTOR. SECURITY INTELLIGENCE



Copy.

*referred back*  
July 8th 1942

Rt. Hon. Mr. F. JONES.  
Minister of Defence.

Sir,

I wish to declare and affirm my attitude to the recent decrees on Overseas Service.

I hold the view that the defence of N.Z. has prior claim on my service as a soldier. My home, my wife and my child need my protection in the event of surprise invasion. I claim that this is my job and under no circumstances will I leave N.Z. while this danger remained.

Men fight with determination when they actually defend the soil on which they were born. I am firm in my resolve that N.Z. is worth fighting for. Too many N.Z. soldiers have been wiped out in useless and needless military adventures and these tragedies will be repeated and I am sure that the campaigns of Greece and Crete have not made our shores any the safer. You may drive me out to fight on foreign soil my heart and spirit will not be in it. This is the country I will defend, on this soil, no invader will shake my will and resolve. This is my firm conclusion and I want you to know this.

I remain,

Gunner Charles Ashe,

1/30/855 H.Q. 15th. Bty.

20th Regt. Ohaewai P.B.



## NEW ZEALAND MILITARY FORCES.

242/975

In your reply

E/3/15.

Please quote this number.

HEADQUARTERS.

2 Field Security Section,

Winter Show Buildings,

WELLINGTON.

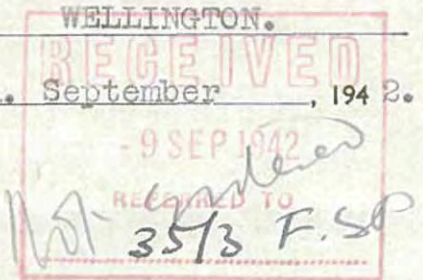
9th. September, 1942.

~~SECRET~~

## MEMORANDUM FOR:-

Major K. Folkes,  
G.P.O. Box 775.  
WELLINGTON.

PAHAUTANUI M.C.



Further to my memorandum E/3/15 of 25th.ultimo, I wish to advise you that further inquiries into the disturbance at the above mentioned camp have revealed that the instigators were the persons listed herewith. A brief personal history of each man is given so that inquiries can be made regarding their civilian political activities.

After reading an extract from an Australain Intelligence Summary, which sets out a copy of instructions issued by the Central Committee of the Communist Party, Sydney, I am inclined to think that the incident may have been part of an organised plan instituted by the so called Communist Party in New Zealand. Portion of the above extract reads as follows:-

*check first with cards*

"It is arranged that only certain members are to come out openly as Communists. The rest work in the background. They are instructed to study the reasons for any discontent, and if mass action is advisable and possible, not to monopolise the leadership and expose all their forces."

Would you please let me have a report on any inquiries made.

*Abutfield.*  
Captain,  
INTELLIGENCE CORPS,  
FIELD SECURITY OFFICER.



12th September 1942

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Lieutenant T.P. McLean,  
WELLINGTON

PAHAUTANUI MILITARY CAMP.  
Communist Activity within the Army.

Enquiries into the recent disturbance at the abovementioned Camp have revealed that the instigators, apparently, were the persons whose names (with a brief personal history of each) appear on the attached list. There is some colour for the suggestion that these men are communists and that the Pahautanui incident may have been part of an organised scheme.

On 4th instant you notified me that ERIC A. JACKSON, convicted on 24th May 1941 on charges of subversion, is at present a member of the O.C.T.U. (Infantry) at Trentham. It is known that JACKSON continually associated with communists.

J. SCHOFIELD was the subject of a report from S.D.S.I.B. on 11th ultimo. Sergeant 141 says that "I used to know SCHOFIELD when we were both on the West Coast and he worked in the Railways. At that time in our discussions he always advocated communistic principles. I met him on the Coast train last week and he is now a 2nd. Lieut. in the Artillery and has just been posted to a unit at Wigram. He is still an avowed Communist though a little less violent in advocating the use of the machine gun to achieve his objectives. He stated that there was a great deal of radical thought amongst the men in the Army today and while in camp at Trentham he and several others were active in the work of their party. They had formed cells there and carried on discussion groups but although there was interest amongst the men I gathered that as far as membership was concerned the party did not succeed to any great extent. He named OSTLER and a man called NUNES (spelling doubtful) as two of the active members working with him.

SCHOFIELD himself is a very keen soldier and has earned his commission I should say through hard work."

The name "NUNES" mentioned by 141 is so similar to the name "NUNES", one of the instigators of the Pahautanui affair, that it is reasonable to assume that the man referred to by 141 is in fact RAPHAEL NUNES.

It is known that communist party members entering the Forces are instructed to make every endeavour to gain and hold the respect of their comrades and superiors, to lead them into discussions, and generally to educate them politically and to attempt to gain positions of leadership in bodies or organisations in the Camps, the objects of which are recreation and/or study.

The facts set out above provide some evidence that communist party instructions to members entering the Forces are now becoming apparent in active application.

Will you please conduct discreet enquiries into the background of 299588, RONALD STANLEY GREEN. I suggest that in conjunction with Capt. Outfield such further enquiries be conducted as may tend to throw further light upon the activities of known communists now in the Army.

K7. per [Signature]  
MAJOR G S  
DIRECTOR SECURITY INTELLIGENCE



Copy.

1734 A/210 Dvr. N.M. POLWORT 207 Hvy. Baty. 29 L.A.A.

Information will be supplied later

70035

Gnr. RAPHAEL NUNES 203 Hvy. Baty. 28 L.A.A.

Born Oct. 30 1916 England.  
 Occupation. Fruiterer.  
 Address upon entering) 11 Waikato St. Island Bay, Wellington.  
 Camp.  
 Next of kin. Joseph Nunes, 909 Colombo St. CHCH. (Father)  
 Last Employer. Herman Nunes, 40 Grafton St. Linwood, CHCH.  
 Education. 3 years secondary.  
 Religion. Jewish.  
 Marital state. Single.

N.B. This man applied on 20 June 1942 for a fresh medical examination on compassionate grounds.

191319

SYDNEY NEWTON. 207 Hvy. Baty. 28 L.A.A.

Born. England  
 Occupation. Farmer  
 Next of kin. Hilda Violet Newton, 3 Lombard St. St. Heliers Bay Auckland. (Wife)  
 Last Employer. T.M. McLaughlan, Box 5, Papatoetoe.  
 Crimes. One on 2/7/42. A.W.L. Fined 5/-

299588

RONALD STANLEY GREEN 203 Hvy. Baty. 28 L.A.A.

Born. Sept. 19 1920. New Zealand.  
 Occupation. Railway porter.  
 Last employer N.Z. Railways.  
 Private address. 100 Taonui St. Palmerston North.  
 Next of kin. Mother.  
 Marital state. Single.

2/30/388  
406795.

FRANK LESLIE HAMMOND 203 Hvy. Baty. 28 L.A.A.

Born Aug. 26 1921. New Zealand.  
 Occupation. Painter.  
 Last Employer. Alex Clark Ltd. Fitzherbert Ave. Palm. Nth.  
 Private address. 6 Hereford St. Palmerston North.  
 Marital state. Single.  
 Education 5 Standard.  
 Crimes. 1. A.W.L. 20/8/41 Fined 10/- Waiouru  
 2. Refused to obey an order of an officer re. above. Fined 20/-  
 3. A.W.L. 8/3/42 Fined 5/- Greytown (12 Fld. Regt.)  
 4. A.W.L. 10/7/42 Fined 10/- "  
 5. A.W.L. 14/7/42 Fined 20/- & 7 days C.B.

1/30/855  
407061

CHARLES STANLEY ASHE 202 Hvy. Baty. 28 L.A.A.

Born Feb. 25 1908. England.  
 Occupation. Clothes Instructor  
 Last employer Farmers Trading Co. Auckland.  
 Private address. 13 Augustus Ave. Parnell, Auckland.  
 Marital state. Married.  
 Education 2 years secondary  
 Army preference. Medical

N.B. This man refused to take the oath as he claimed to be a non believer in King's Regulations.  
 This man wrote the attached letter to the Minister of Defence, who sent it forward to be attached to his file. The letter is self-explanatory.



PAHAUTANUI M.C.~~SECRET~~

On information being received that there had been a disturbance and subsequent marching out at the above camp, F.S.S. Personnel were dispatched to the camp with instructions to make full enquiries as to the cause of the trouble. The following is a summary of the report:-

Early on Sunday afternoon 23rd. inst., a meeting of the men was noticed on a parade ground at the camp, and upon investigation by Major YENDELL, a battery commander, it was found that the men were complaining about the conditions of the camp in general and most particularly the following:-

- i muddy conditions
- ii leaking huts
- iii lack of shower and ablution facilities
- iv lack of recreation rooms
- v insufficient food
- vi insufficient clothing
- vii week-end leave

At the meeting there were some three to five hundred men headed by a few disturbing elements who were endeavouring to arouse the group into action. Major YENDELL on approaching the meeting told the men to find three delegates to represent their cause and he would give them twenty minutes to make up their mind and see him.

The three selected delegates duly approached Major YENDELL and he escorted them to the Brigade C.O. Colonel YOUNG. While this interview was taking place some three hundred men formed themselves into a body and proceeded to march out of the camp, preferring not to wait for the result of the interview.

As the men were marching down the main road from the camp they were stopped by Capt. Beechey, a Battery Adjutant, who endeavoured to point out the folly of their attitude and requested that they give him ten minutes to find a suitable answer to their complaints. The men would not agree to this, stating that they were determined to take their grievances to Wellington, and marched on. The column left the camp and turned right to make for Plimmerton and Capt. BEECHEY immediately took a truck and went round the Pahautanui - Paremata Road to Plimmerton in order that he may make another attempt to induce the men to reconsider their views and return to camp.

Capt. BEECHEY halted the men and was haranguing them quite successfully when Lt. Col. INNES appeared on the scene and not knowing what was taking place interrupted proceedings to have the matter explained to him. It was during this interval that the men gained



me to get their heads together and when Capt. BEECHEY commenced to address them again he was immediately cried down and the men refused to listen to them any further. However his efforts were not without reward for about one hundred and eighty men decided to return to the Camp. The remainder continued on their way to WELLINGTON. While they were resting for the night an attempt was made by the camp authorities by sending out lorries to get the men to return to Camp, but only twelve accepted their offer.

While the men were marching to WELLINGTON word had been sent and received at A.H.Q. as to what was happening and it was arranged that no interview would be allowed with the heads of the Government, so it was arranged that the men should form up outside the Railway Station, appoint three delegates who would be interviewed by the A.G. and the Q.M.G. This was done and the men ordered to return to the Camp, instructions being issued direct to the Camp authorities. During the absence of the men a roll call had disclosed all those who were absent from the camp without leave and accordingly when the men returned to the Camp at 1200 hrs. on 24/8/42 there were some one hundred and twenty charges for being absent without leave. The men concerned were all brought before their respective Orderly Rooms and there charged and punished according to a prearranged instruction. Men were each fined while N.C.O.s were reverted to the ranks.

From information gathered it would appear that there are a few in the camp who desire to do little else than make themselves a nuisance. Enquiries are being made in an endeavour to trace the instigators of the trouble, and at the moment one of these is thought to be Gnr. JOHN MAURICE NEALE (1/15B/668) late of the 98th. Battery, 22nd. Light A.A. Regiment, EPSOM.

A brief history of NEALE is as follows:-

Occupation.....seaman  
 Next of kin.....IRIS ETHEL NEALE wife  
 Employer.....UNION STEAMSHIP COY.  
 Military training.....Naval stoker 7 months  
 Medical grade.....1  
 Born.....20th. Jan. 1917  
 Entered PAKAKURA Camp 10th. April 1942

With reference to the complaints made and referred to above, there appears to be no grounds for items 1 and 2 as the camp is in a reasonably good state. Items 3 and 4 are already being attended to. Item 5 has perhaps occurred no more than twice, and on those occasions it was when



3

some new recruits had arrived in the camp unexpectedly at mess time. Item 6 appears to have been brought about by the suddenness with which some of the men had been transferred from their former units, having been called upon while on leave to reassemble and proceed to their new camp without first obtaining their complete clothing. Others had been compelled to pass in a lot of their equipment before proceeding to their new location. Weekend leave listed as 7 above had already had the attention of the Commanding Officer, the majority of the men however had not been in the camp a sufficient length of time to entitle them to weekend leave.

Finally I would say that the whole affair was the work of one or more agitators of the trade union type, probably from WESTFIELD FREEZING WORKS, as a number of the men in the camp were previously employed at the works.

Enquiries are proceeding.

24 Aug. 1942  
2 F.S.S.



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY

From (source): [REDACTED] Reference: 42/752 Date: 9 August 1942  
For File No. 21/2/2  
Original on 21/6/15  
Received on [REDACTED] Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 24.5.1962

The West Branch met on Thursday night at 20 May Street.....

.....

Ella had a foolscap sheet of blue paper which carried a report of the Party's work in the Army. She had strict instructions to keep it in her possession and she reported that copies had already gone to Party members in the Army several days previously. I gather that this was done on purpose so that if any spies in the Party hoped to intercept a copy in the mail, the information would be too late. However, the information contained in the sheet was absolutely valueless. It merely gave instructions to members in the Army or about to enter the as to their duties to the Party. Members must make every endeavour to gain and hold the respect of their comrades and superiors. Then they must endeavour to lead them into discussions and generally assist to educate them. They must endeavour to gain a position of leadership in any body or organisation in the Camp whether for recreation or study. They must try to institute a Camp Newspaper or wall newspaper and generally take a leading part in all activities. They must through their efforts to educate others, put a stop to trouble making and in every way assist the war effort. That is substantially all that the paper says. As the paper was read by Ella towards the close of the meeting, HALL asked if it could be read at the next meeting so that members could get a fuller understanding of it. She agreed to this. Therefore she should have a copy of it at the next meeting.

.....

[REDACTED]

~~SECRET~~



~~SECRET~~

EXTRACT/COPY/

From (source) [REDACTED] Reference: 42/52 Date: 14/1/42  
 For File No. 21/2/2  
 Original on 21/3/3 [REDACTED]  
 Received on [REDACTED] Extracted/Copied by [REDACTED] On 18/7/61

In addition to my 'Phone reports I beg to submit the following report concerning the activities of the Auckland Section of the Communist Party of N.Z. ....

#### Enid DURIE

Enid DURIE has once again transferred her activities to Party circles and at the present time she is being employed by the National Executive as a typist in the National office in St. Kevin's Arcade, Newton. She also does typing for the Party paper "IN PRINT". You will remember that I first reported on Enid Duries in 1932 and since that time she has more or less hovered around the Party without actually becoming a member. The man with whom she is living J.R. SHEEHAN, is in the Army once again but I do not know which Camp he is in. The young fellow whom I have reason to believe is her illegitimate son by J. R. SHEEHAN, is known as Eric BUXTON. He is in hiding from the Military Authorities, having been called up in the ballot. Enid DURIE clears the Party letter box at the G.P.O. each morning at about 9 a.m.

#### SPEAKER'S CLASSES.

The Party are organising speaker's classes and the first one will be held on Monday 19th January in the Party rooms, St. Kevin's Arcade. Delegates from the various branches will attend, the idea of the classes being to train Party speakers for both indoor and outdoor meetings.

#### PARTY MEMBERS IN ARMED FORCES:

The Party has issued an instruction to all branches, that immediately a Party member is called up in the Armed Forces, the Branch concerned must forward his name and address to the District Office. Branches are also asked to pay the dues of any Party member from the particular branch who has gone overseas. In connection with Party members in the Forces, H.M. SMITH in the course of an address to his branch, made the statement that the Party knew all about the defences of N.Z., such as where the batteries were etc. the number of anti-aircraft guns, planes and so on. There are quite a number of Party members in the Army and after the next ballot a larger number still will go into Camp.

It is extremely difficult to ascertain the names of those who have gone into the Army as I only get to know when I see a name published in the paper. Then again there are Party members in the Army who I do not know.

#### WOMEN'S DUTY IN PARTY.

A recent Party instruction states that owing to the War, the Party women will have to take over ~~much more~~ more responsibility in the matter of Party work than they have done previously. Therefore it was incumbent upon the various branches where there are women members to see that they were encouraged and given the necessary assistance and training in order that they could take over the leading positions in their Branches should the branches be depleted through members going to the War.

#### SALES OF "IN PRINT" BY PARTY.

At the present time the whole of the Party branches are selling 131 dozen copies of In Print each week. Of course, this applies to Auckland City and suburbs only. The paper is also being sold by a good many shows in and around the city. From reports I have heard the sales of the paper are mounting each week but I do not know the actual number being sold. However, I will make it my business to see RAK MASON and find out from him.

~~SECRET~~

"U"



## RESOLUTION ON TRADE UNION WORK

E234/771 21/2/2

27.11.1934

The Achievements of  
Party In T. U.

The achievements of the Party in its Trade Union work have not been a marked success, although in specific cases we can register advances. Among the Railway workers we have had our best successes, party cells having been formed in the North Island. The chief work that has been carried on by these comrades has been the agitation for a delegation to the U.S.S.R., the agitation for the O.B.U. and sales of the W.W.

Among the seamen comrades have conducted good work, particularly in Greymouth, Lyttleton and Wellington. In Greymouth following the Greymouth Strike, our comrades carried on work inside the Council Of Action and assisted in the exposure of the Seamen's Officials, who through their lies and the weakness of the Party leadership were able to sabotage the strike in the main centres. Since this the Officials have made a concerted attempt to expell the militants. To counter this move the militants concerned and other militants organised anti expulsion committees. These were formed Lyttleton and in Wellington. In Dunedin due to the failure of the a comrade to take up this task little if anything was done against the expulsions. In Auckland as a result of one of our comrades being jailed in connection with the free speech campaign the seamen were robbed of the party leadership, and the re-actionary officials made effective use of this position.

Although the party work among the seamen has advanced particularly in connection with the fight against the expulsions and the rallying of the militants into activity, there is still great need for consolidation of this influence in the form of militant fractions in each port.

Through the work of our comrades on the West Coast we can now lay claim to the beginning of definite Communist work among the miners of the Grey District. In Rotowaro also we have a number of comrades in the mines and in the Huntley district we have contact with the miners.

Among the printing trades workers in Wellington we have a militant fraction working. In July this year some of the militant comrades of the printers fraction and two party members attempted to build a t.u. Unity League along the lines of the Australian M.M. Meetings of this organisation were held, but as yet nothing concrete has been accomplished towards making this the beginning of a mass organisation covering several unions. The main fault of the Party work in this connection lies at the door of the Wellington N.P.C. which has taken little if any interest in the formation of this organisation.

The foregoing analysis shows that there are four industries where our party has carried on any real activity. Among other sections apart from the unemployed, our only contacts are those made through the sale of the W.W.

In Christchurch our comrades following up their work among the unemployed were successful in getting a Council Action organised uniting all sections in preparation for the Sept Demonstration. This C.O.A. was kept in tact for the purpose of organising of organising a demonstration on Labour Day. The demands that were put forward were the Workers Charter and two local demands.

The mistakes that were made in the organisation of this C. Of. A. were 1---- The leadership of the employed was in the main from the top, and consequently the rank and file of the employed were not activated. 2----The party comrades sank the identity of the Party by agreeing to unity unreservedly, so that for some time the Council was kept in existence for the purpose of unity at any price instead of unity from struggle.

Future Tasks In order to improve our work in the trade unions and among the employed workers generally, it is vitally necessary for each L.P.C. to seriously undertake special steps to thoroughly discuss party work in the trade unions.

In the industrial centres the L.P.C. must develop at least one comrade to lead the Trade Union Work and each group should do the same. The chief activities of the comrades responsible for



leading the work in the trade unions should be first of all in the groups to see that the group as a whole take up this work by organising meetings of employed workers in its locality where trade union matters can be discussed. The Comrades on the L.P.C. should actively assist in this work assisting the groups to get contact with employed workers and members of the trade unions. The comrade on the L.P.C. should be made responsible for leading the work of the trade union fractions etc. If sufficient contact is obtained then the L.P.C. as a whole must assist in the guidance of the work of forming T. U. L. or the R.T.O.

Chief methods  
Of Work

The chief method of our work should be the United Front from below. We must base our-selves upon the rallying of employed workers and members of the trade unions for the actual struggle for the improvement of working conditions, against the speed up, for the restoration of the wage cut etc, irrespective of the political views of the workers. We must organise the supporters we win in these struggle so as to carry the struggle into the Trade Unions, and thus expose the attempts of the reactionaries to prevent the struggle for these demands. On the basis of the contact so won we must take up the agitation for closer unity with in the Trade Unions, The O.B.U. etc.

In order that we may achieve this end it is necessary that our comrades make a definite break with the methods of trade union legalism which confines the activities with in the narrow limits of the rules and regulations as laid down by the reactionaries.

Where these rules are regulations prevent the real unity of the workers our comrades must expose them for what they are. Following along these lines our comrades will be able to achieve in fact the unity of the workers and thus widen our influence and thus provide the basis for the beginning of building a real militant trade union movement.

TAKE NOTE

This Resolution is to be submitted to the 1934 Party Conference.

Please distribute one to each party member for the purposes of Discussion



~~SECRET.~~

33/762

21/2/2

15th December, 1933.

The Naval Secretary,  
Customs Building,  
WELLINGTON.

H.M.S. "Diomedé" - Communists attempting to make  
contact with crew.

-----  
Information has been obtained from a secret source to  
the effect that a letter has been forwarded by the Secretary of the  
Central Executive of the Communist Party, Wellington, to the Secretary  
of the Auckland Group of the Communist Party in the following terms:-

"Dear Comrade,

"An urgent note. You will see in the current  
"issue of the W.W. there is an article on the conditions in the  
"N.Z. Navy. It is very important that this reaches the ship that  
"is now in Auckland. You will exercise some care but this work  
"must be done and if possible you should try and follow up the  
"contact. We do not know the name of the comrade but the whole of  
"the crew are fairly reliable.

"Yours etc.

"The Secretariat."

The matter is being carefully watched by the Police,  
and our latest information is that nothing has been done so far, as  
none of the members of the Party are very keen on the job. Should any  
further information come to hand, you will be advised.

As the above information has been obtained from a  
delicate source, I should be glad if it is treated as SECRET.

Commissioner of Police.



~~SECRET~~ 32/938

21/2/2

Police Department,  
Wellington,  
6th January, 1933.

SECRET

MEMORANDUM for

ALL DISTRICTS (15).

CANDIDATES FOR THE POLICE FORCE.

There is good reason to believe that the Communist Party is anxious to get "contacts" in the Police Force.

One method proposed is to obtain the admission into the Force of men who are secret adherents of the Communist Party.

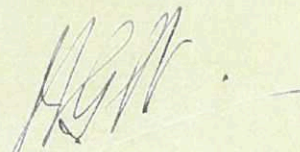
It is, therefore, most important that very great care is exercised to ensure that any candidate recommended is not only in any way connected with the Communist Party, but has no tendency in that direction. *W*

Where any doubt exists the candidate should not be recommended for appointment.

At the present time when so many applicants are offering, only those should be selected whose family, associates, training, and national outlook are above suspicion.

If any junior Member of the Police Force, unless under official direction, associates with or is known to be in communication with or have sympathy with any Communist or suspected Communist, his doings should be carefully noted and reported upon.

This Memorandum may be retained for record in your office.



Commissioner of Police.